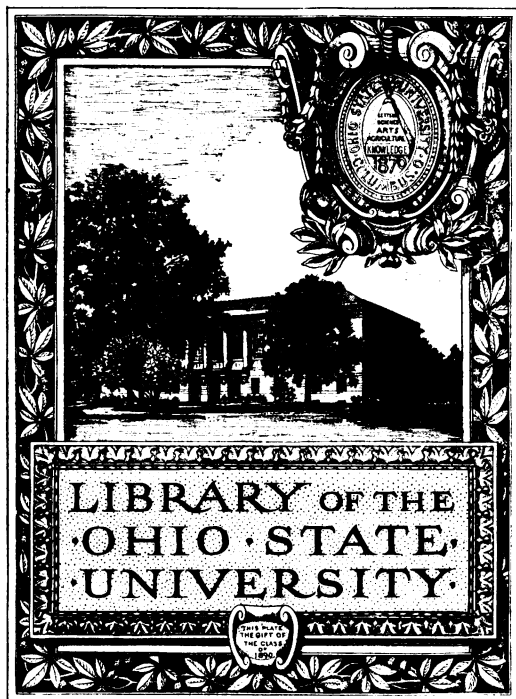
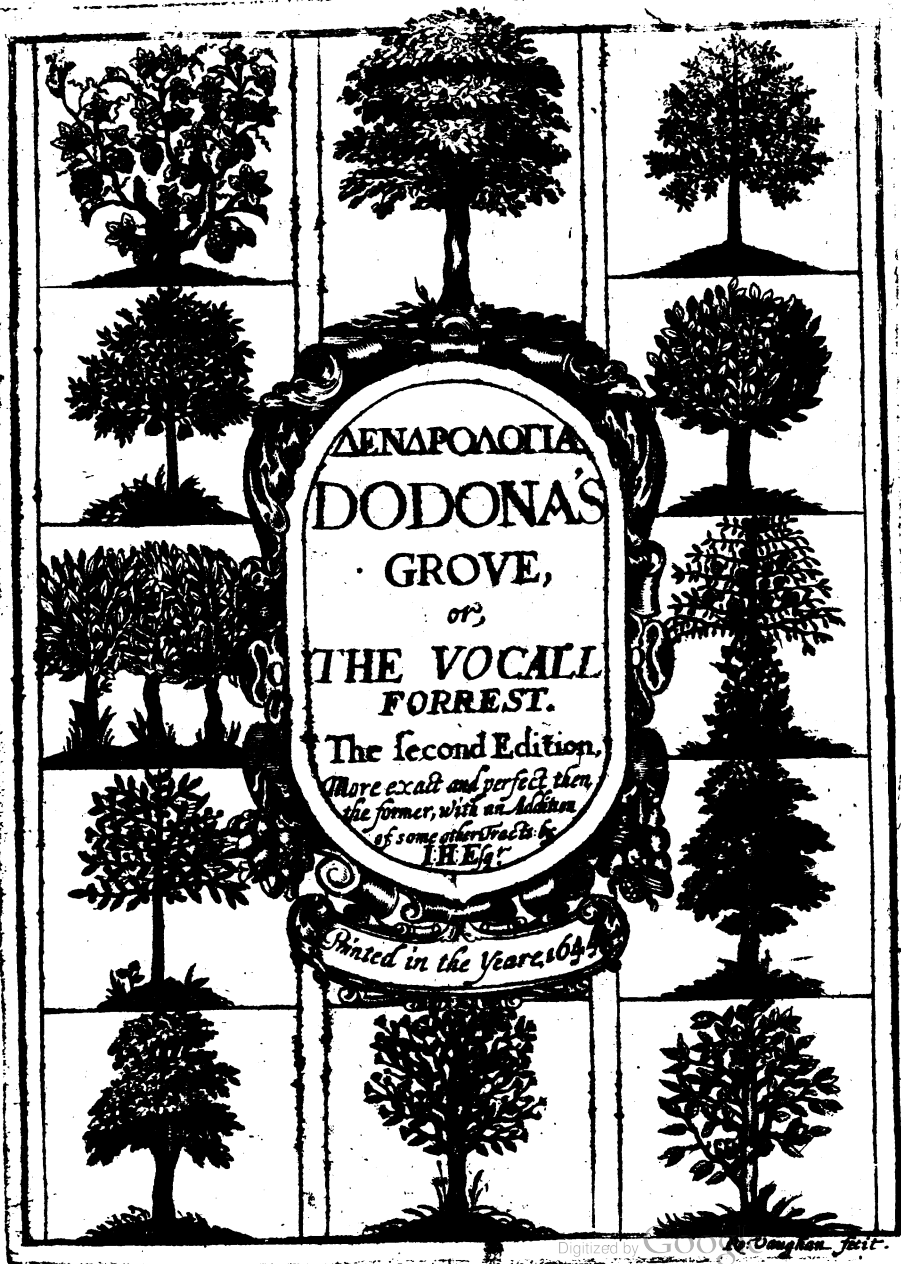




John Deakin Heaton, M.D.





ΔΕΝΔΡΟΛΟΓΙΑ

DODONA'S GROVE,

OR THE
VOCALL FORREST.

The second Edition more exact and perfect then
the former, with an Addition of two other Tracts:

viz.

Parables, reflecting upon the Times.

AND

England's Teares for the present VVarres.

James Howell.

By *J. H.* Esquire.



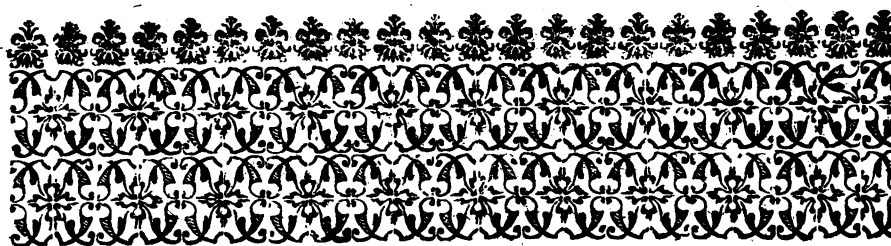
Printed in the Yeare, 1644.

STATE OF

MISSISSIPPI

IN SENATE

JANUARY 1, 1901



AD
CAESAREM
BRITANNICVM.



N time of yore, when *Earth* was yet but *Clods*;
Trees for their *Guardians* had no lesse then *Gods*;
IOVE did protect the *Oke*, BACCHUS the *Vine*;
MINERVA said the *Olive* shall be mine;
VENUS the *Mirtle* for her minion tooke:
APOLLO would the *Laurell* overlooke:

My *Trees* need no such Patrons, one mild glance
Of CÆSARS *Eye*, will best their *buds* advance.



TO HER
MAIESTIE.
A LA ROYNE.

(meaux

Bourgeon du Grand Bourbon, qui sous ses doux ra-
Maintint la France en paix, apres tant de travaux

Vingt ans entiers, ayant en bonne guerre

Les Princes Brouillons mis quatre fois en terre ;

Tay veu en mill' endroicts son nom luyant en marbre,

Mais non pas engravé insqu' à present en Arbre :

Parmi ces bois aussy on trouverá (peut estre)

MADAME, vostre nom taillé en grosse lettre.

TO



TO THE PRINCE.

TO correspond *now* with the Verdant Spring,
And your green yeers, the *top-branch* of a King,
A *Bud* shot from the *Rose*, and *Flowre-de-Luce*,
The best of *stemmes* Earth yet did e're produce,
What present can I bring, that more agrees.
Both with the *season* and your *yeares*, then *Trees*?
They, soone, will cast their *leafs*, and *Autumne* find,
But may You shed nor *leafs*, nor *bloomes*, nor *rind*,
Till muff'd with hoarie *mosse*, you doe behold
Faie *Cions* from your Selfe, growne tall and old.



To the Knowing READER.

Science in *India* first her beames display'd,
 And with the rising Sunne her selfe convey'd
 Through *Chaldee* into *Egypt*, then she came
 Among the Greekes, and so to *Tyber* swame;
 Whence clammering o're the *Alps*, these North-West parts
 She civiliz'd, and introduc'd the Arts.

In *Albion's* woollie Isle, she welcome found,
 Which for her Bards and *Drayds* grew renown'd;
 So call'd, because they commonly did use,
 On God and Nature's workes, 'mongst *Trees* to muse,
 And fixe their speculations, and in *rind*
 Of *Trees* was learning swaddled first I finde:
 Th' *Egyptian* Priest, and Brackmans us'd of old,
 Their fancies in darke Characters to fold,
 The Greekes and Latines us'd to Poetize
 By Emblems, fictions, and mythologies;
 And it was held a pleasing piece of Art,
 Things reall under shadowes to impart;
 Then be not rash in censure, if I strive
 An ancient way of fancy to revive,
 While *Drayd* like conversing thus with *Trees*,
 Under their bloomy shade, I Historize:
Trees were ordain'd for shadow, and I finde,
 Their leafs were the first vestment of Mankind.



To the Common READER.

Penion, is that high and mighty Dame,
 Which rules the World, and in the Minde doth frame
 Distast or liking; for in humane face,
 She makes the fancy various as the face.

Sometimes the Father differ's from the Sonne,
As doth the *Gospell* from the *Alchavon* !
Or *Loyola* from *Calvin*, which two brands,
In strange Combustions hurle faire *Europe's* Lands :
So that amongst such *Atomes* of mankind,
You scarce can two encounter of one minde.

This makes my *Trees* all *Aspen*, 'cause they must
Lye ope to every *Winde*, and vulgar gust :
Yet much they feare not any Critickes *knockes*,
Unlesse they chance to stumble 'mongst the *blockes*.

——— *Ex quovis stipite non fit*
Mercurius.



To the Criticall READER.

IF *Satyres* here you finde, thinke it not strange,
'Tis proper *Satyres* in the *Woods* should range ;
And for free speech, why may not *Verses* or *Prose*
Sit under *Trees* as safely, as the *Rose* ?
Yet here is nothing, though a *Grand Inquest*
You should empannell, but may bide the *Test* :
For *pettie Juries*, let the *Reader* know,
Composures of this kind stoupe not so low.



To the rarely accomplish'd, and worthy of best employment,
Master HOWEL, upon his *Vocall FORREST*.

BELIEVE it, Sir, you happily have hit
Upon a curious *Fancie*, of such wit,
That farre transcends the vulgar ; for each *Line*,
Me thinkes, breathes *BACCLAY*, or a *BOCCALINE*.
I know you might (none better) make the *Vine*,
The *Olive*, *Ivie*, *Alnberg*, and *Pine*,

With others, their owne *Dialects* expose,
But you have taught them all rich *English* Prose.
I end and envie, but must justly say,
Who makes *Trees* speake so well, deserves the *Bay*.

HENRY WOTTON.



On the Vocall Forrest, to J. H. Esq.

COME THEOPHRASTUS, and resigne thy *Pen*,
Thy *Trees* are taught to *speake*, th'are growne to *Men*:
Men were transform'd to *Trees*, and some are still
Meere *Blocks*; but MERCURIE now proves his skill,
And charmes the *Grove*; the wagging leaſes firſt mutter,
At th' change, and ſtreight *State-Language* they doe utter.
The pleaſant *Arbour* gently whiſpers This,
Trees have their *Keyes*, as well as ARGENTIS.
Hedges have eares, the rurall Proverb ſayes,
Court-Proverb tells, th'ave tongues, and tongues of *Bayes*.
'Twas JOTHAN'S ſtile, to wrap in tongues of *Trees*,
As ſacred Rolls report, *State-Mysteries*.
No *Poplar* here, no *Medlar* ſuccour findeth,
True-heart of *Oke*, the loyall Author mindeth.
Spring Stately *Grove*, be thouſand Winters *greene*,
And in thy *Rind* be names of Princes ſcene:
Though VULCAN Iron-marks, our *Forreſts* beare,
Nor *Axe*, nor *Firre*, APOLLO'S *Grove* doth feare.

T. P. S. T. D.

A full and perfect *CLAVIS* to DODON'S GROVE.



A.
Mpelona, France,
from a Greek word
signifying a Vine.
Ampelonian Vine,
pag. 9. the *Qu.* of
Spaine, one of the

daughters of France: the oldest Mar-
tialist of Ampelona, the D. of Elper-
non p. 125.

Alcharona, Turkie, so called of the
Alchoran, the body of the Mahome-
tan Religion: the navall expedition
against Alcharona, p. 41. that of the
Spaniard and Venetians in the Bay of
Lepanto, A^o 1572.

Adriana, Venice, so called of its
situation in the Adrian or Adriatique
Sea. Adrianians, Venetians.

Arch-Flamin, generally the Pope;
but p. 24. it signifieth Pope Gregory
the great; and pag. 116. the Arch-
bishop of Ments.

Altapinus, Frederick Pr. Electour
Palatine, the Anagram of Palatinus:
young Altapinus, pag. 123. the now
Prince Electour.

Ardennes, a Forrest of Germany,

The old Fox of Ardennes, p. 65. the
old D. of Bovillon.

ASH, the victorious K. of Sweden.
His two Allies, p. 115. the Dukes of
Mecklenbourg and Pomeran, by him
restored unto their Countries.

Aretine, her Majesty *Qu.* of Eng-
land, either from Arete which in
Greek is vertue; or else because the
letters being transposed doe make En-
rieta.

Amira, which by transposing of the
letters is the same with Maria, the In-
fanta of Spaine.

All her Saints, p. 12. a Towne in
Brasil called Todos los Santos, taken
by the Hollanders from the Spaniard.

B.

Boetia, the University of Oxon:
Birch, the rod.

Blocks, dull heavy people: stupid
unweldie blocks, pag. 79. the Ar-
my of the German Princes for defence
of the Palatinate, under the command
of the Marqn. of Anspach.

Bramble, the Grand Signeur, or
the great Turke.

Baymona, p. 18. by transposing the
letters

The Clavis.

letters is Amboyna, where the English were so barbarously handled by the Hollanders.

Bombycina, Italy, from the abundance of Silke-wormes: one of Bombycina's proudest Cities, p. 63. the City of Genoa: a Politique Plant of Bombycina, p. 82. the Marqu. D'Ancre. His successeur in favour, p. 83. Monsieur Luines.

Baccharia, the Palatinate of Rhene, so called from Baccharach the first towne of it.

Bumelia, Sweden; from a grecke word which signifieth a great Ash: Bumelians, Swedes.

BEECH, the king of Poland: the Princely Graffe attempted by the Beech, p. 119. the Lady Elizabeth daughter to the Qu. of Bohemia.

Brunonio, Christian Duke of Brunswick.

Boughes, p. 24. alluding to the Kentish stratagem against William the Conquerour.

C.

Columbina, the West Indies, discovered by Christoph. Columbus.

Castle, p. 13. the kingdome of Castile, which giveth the Castle for its Armes; but p. 121. is his Majesties great ship called the Sovereigne.

Counsell of bloud, p. 15. the Inquisition.

CEDAR, the Emp. of Germany. Veterane Capitaine to the Cedar, p. 115. the Count of Tillie, Commander of the Imperiall Armies. A spray of the

Imperiall Cedar, p. 119. A daughter of Ferdinand the 2^d, married to the D. of Bavaria. The Imperiall Cedar, p. 23. Maximilian Emp. who served under King Henry 8. at the siege of Terwin. Easterne Cedar, p. 5. 9. the Emperour of Constantinople.

Cork, Richard L^d. Boyle Earle of Cork in Ireland, whom the Authour aims at, p. 30.

Citherean Isle, the Isle of Cyprus, conquered by our K. Richard the first.

Carbasilis, the Lady Elizabeth Qu. of Bohemia; the reason of which name, see p. 120.

Campanthropo, (from Campus & ἄνθρωπος) the Count of Mansteild so famous in the Bohemian warres.

Chevandra, the Count of Olivares, the great Favourite of the K. of Spain.

Coppices, the inferiour sort of people.

Cavalier. The top of Druina's Cavaliers, p. 60. Sir Kenelm Digby. Hardy Cavalier, pag. 69. Sir Robert Mansell, Vice-Admirall of England. Religious order of Cavaliers, p. 83. the Knights Templars.

Cardenia, Scotland, so called of Carduus, a Thistle, the badge of the nation,

Cions, young Princes.

D.

D Ruina, England, from a Greek word which signifieth an Oke. Druinians, Englishmen. Druina's prime Officer by Sea, Charles Earle of Nottingham, Lord Admirall, sent

The Clavis.

into Spaine to swear the Peace between the Kingdomes, pag. 36. The secretest of Druina's Sages, pag. 38. Robert Cecill Earle of Salisbury, and principall Secretary. The high grown tree of Druina, p. 71. Sir Robert Carre Earle of Somerset. his Confident, *ibid.* Sir Tho. Overbury. the Guardian of Druina's prime forefront, pag. 82. Sir Gervase Eluis Lieutenant of the Tower. Druina's greatest Arch-Flamin, Doct. George Abbot, *L. Archb. of Canterbury*, pag. 65. Druina's primitive denomination, pag. 28. *Britaine, or Great-Britaine.* Her primitive Sanctuary, pag. 37. *the Church of Westminster.*

Drones, Vagabonds, and idle persons.

E.

Elatena, Danemarke, from a Greek word, which signifieth a Firre-tree, wherewith that Conuntry much aboundeth.

Elaiana, Spaine, from a Greek word which signifieth Oyle. Elaiana's prime Officer by land, D^r John de Velasco, Constable of Castile, sent to negotiate a peace between the Kingdomes. pag. 36. the Princely Plant of Elaiana, p. 43. Charles Prince of Spaine, put to death in the Inquisition (as it is conceived) not without the consent of his Father. Elme in Elaiana, p. 71. The Duke of Lerma, who on the death of King Philip the third (whose flourishing favourite he is called, p. 84.) became a Cardinall. The Sovereignes

Ministers of Elaiana, pag. 103. *the King of Spaine's Ambassadors in the Court of England.*

Eusebians, the Protestants in generall, particularly the French Hugonots.

E L M E S, the Nobility. Prime Elmes, *principall nobility.* that comely Elme, pag. 84. George Villiers Duke of Buckingham. Elme sent to relieve Petrina, pag. 112. Robert Earle of Lindsey, who after lost his life at the Battell of Edge-hill. Elme of Monticolian stock, pag. 115. William Earle of Pembroke, *L. Steward of his Majesties household.* Two of the noblest Elmes, pag. 107. the Earles of Holland and Carlile, sent to negotiate the match with France. A noble stout Elme, p. 117. Sir Henry Vane, then Compraller of the Kings house; but since, you know what. Elme in Elaiana, p. 71. see Elaiana. Elme of Tamifond, p. 120. see Tamifond.

ELDAR, the Duke of Bavaria, so called both from his age, and the ill savour he hath amongst us.

Eirenarch cryed up by Reports, Sir Edw. Coke Chiefe Justice of the Kings Bench, famous for his Books of Reports.

F.

FOrest, a Realme or Conuntry. Forest of the South, Spaine.

FIRRE, the King of Danemarke. See Elatena.

Flamins, the inferior Clergy.

The Clavis.

G.

Galeri, *Algier* (by transposition of the letters) a Towne of Pirates, unfortunately attempted by Charles the fifth Emperour, and King of Spaine,

Groves, Counties or Provinces. Associated Groves, p. 22. the united Provinces of the Low-Countries. One Grove, p. 26. one Citie.

Graffes, people of all sorts. Some innocent Graffes, p. 50. some of the Orders of Monkes and Friers.

H.

Hipparcha, Naples, from a Greek word which signifieth an horse, given yearly as a quit-rent to the Pope by the King of Spaine.

Holiest of Cities, Hierusalem; as the whole Countrie of Palestine, the holy Land.

Hawthorne, the Tree neare Glaxtenbury, which the Author points to, p. 55.

Homebia, by transposing of the letters, Bohemia; Homebians, Bohemians.

I.

Itelia, the Confederate Estates of the Low-Countries, so called from a Greeke word which signifieth a Willow. Itelians, Hollanders. One of the Fisher Townes of Itelia, p. 17. Amsterdam. One of the prime Townes of the Itelians, p. 85. Bergen ap Zome. The keyes of Itelia, p. 74. the cautionary Townes of Flushing and Brill, pawned to Queen Elizabeth by the States.

Ivie, the Pope of Rome. The Patron of the Ivie, p. 48. Phocas, who slew the Emperour Mauritius, and gave the Pope the title of Universall Bishop. The Secretary of the Ivie, p. 50. Platina, who wrote the lives of the Popes.

Jochan Belul, Prester John and his Countries in the heart of Africa.

Inoculation, marriage. Infoliation, the same.

L.

Leoncia, the Estates of Flanders, or the whole 17 Provinces, so called from the forme of a Lyon which it hath in the Mapp.

Laurels, Schollers. Laurell-groves, the Universities. Groves of Laurels, p. 25. the same.

Lurana, Ireland, so called from Lyra the Harpe. Luranians, Irish men, from the same musically instrument spoken of, p. 32.

Lillies, the French, from the Armes of that Kingdome, which are the Lillies.

Loyolists, the Jesuites, so called from Ignatius Loyola, the founder of their Order.

Levantina, the East-Indies, from the Levant, which signifieth the East in French.

M.

Monticolia, Wales, so called from the mountaines of it. Prime of the 9 Herpes, p. 28. King Arthur, one of the 9 Worthies, of the Welch, or British race. Elme of Monticoli-

The Clavis.

an stock, *see* Elme.

MULBERRIE, *Italie, from the abundance of silke wormes, which feed on the Mulberrie leaves there.*

MYRTLE, *the Signeurie of Venice. Regall branch of the Myrtle, p. 60. the Realme of Cyprus, belonging formerly to that Signeurie.*

Medlars (or Open Arses) *Curtezans, or Common women.*

Mordogan, *(by transposing the letters) is the Count of Gondomar, Ambassadour from the King of Spaine to England.*

Melissanus, *Pope Urban the VIII, the Pope now being, from a Greeke word signifying a Bee, which he giveth for his Armes.*

The Magus of his time, *p. 41. Philp the 2^d King of Spaine.*

O.

OKE, *the King of England. Caledonian Oke, p. 35. King James, so called from his birth in Scotland, called in old Writers Caledonia. The fairest Branch of the Royall Oke, p. 65. the Lady Elizabeth the Kings Daughter. The brave Standell of the Oke, p. 65. Prince Henry. The Princely Standell of the Oke, p. 101. Prince Charles, now King of England. The Oke now Regnant, the same.*

OLIVE, *King of Spaine, from the abundance of Oyle and Olives which the Country yeildeth. Branch of the wild Olive, p. 41. Don John of Austria, base sonne of Charles the 5.*

Oratour. That Flexanimous Oratour, &c. *p. 84. Sir Fr. Bacon, Lord Verulam, then Lord Chancellour.*

Orenge, *Maurice Van Nassaw Prince of Orange, Commander of the forces of the States Generall. A Towne of which the Orenge is Lord, p. 88. Breda in Brabant.*

P.

PETROPOLIS, *Rome, or the Citie of Peter. Petropolitans, Papists, or the Papall faction.*

Poplars, *the Commons generally; particularly the Commons in the House of Parliament.*

Plants, *people of all sorts and qualities.*

Petrina, *Roche, from Petra a Rock, which the French call une Roche.*

Plane, *the Duke of Saxonie.*

Pine, *the Duke of Savoy.*

Pourlieus, *p. 55. the adjoining Countreies.*

R.

REHENUSIUM, *Germany, so called from the River of Rhene.*

Roses, *the English, from the Roses, the badge of the Nation.*

Rhodophil, *Gr. a friend of the Roses, Tho. Lord Wentworth Earle of Strafford, Lord Deputy of Ireland.*

Ramundus, *by transposing the two first letters is Armundus, the name of the famous Cardinall of Richeleiu; of whom see more, p. 124. &c.*

Rocalino, *by transposing the two first syllables is Carolino, His Ma-*

The Clavis.

jestie now King of England, but then Prince of Wales.

Ragged staffe, Spaine.

S.

SIce-Ace, p. 26. *King James the 6. of Scotland, and the first of England.*

Sycamore, the Duke of Lorreine. A spray of the Syeamore, p. 123. a daughter of Lorreine, married to Mounseieur, the French Kings Brother.

Sophronio, the Earle of Brissoll.

Shrubbes, the poore people of a State.

T.

TAmisond, *the Citie of London seated on the Thames. Elme of Tamisond, p. 120. William Lord Cravon, sonne of Sir William Cravon, Lord Major of London.*

Thorne, Ambrose Marq. Spinola, Commander of the Spanish forces in Flanders.

Thistles, the Scots, see Cardenia.

Timaurania, by transposing the letters is Manritania.

Tutetia, by the like transposing is Lutetia, or the Citie of Paris.

V.

VINE, *the French King. Next stemme of the Vine, p. 16. Francis D. of Aniou, chosen Duke of Brabant, &c. The Adventurous Vine, p. 34. King Francis the first, taken Prisoner at the Battaille of Pavie. The*

martiall Vine, p. 38. King Henry the fourth. One of his Predecessours, p. 39. King Henry the second, killed in a Tilt or Tarnement, by a French Protestant Lord. The Vine now Regnant, p. 102. King Lewis the 13. then reigning. The rare masculine branch of the Vine, p. 126. Lewis the Dolphin, now King, borne after 20 yeares sterilitie.

Villerio, George D. of Buckingham.

Volgania, the Empire of Moscovie, so called from the great River of Volga.

W.

WILLOWES, *the confederate Estates of Holland, where is plenty of them.*

Worke of Wonder, p. 43. the Escuriall, or Monasterie of S. Laurence in Spaine, built by King Philip the second in forme of a Gridiron.

Y.

YEWEs, *the Bishops or Heads of the Clergie, so called from the Yew which growes most commonly and most naturally neare the Church. Assembly of Reverend Yewes, p. 113. the Convocation of the Clergy.*

Z.

ZElotists, *our English Puritans, whom he describes as the chiefe Enemies of the Petropolitans, p. 55, 56, &c.*

The end of the Clavis.

DODONA'S



DODONAS GROVE, OR, The Vocall Forrest.



*I*t fortun'd not long since, that Trees did
speake, and locally move, and met one ano-
ther; Their ayrie whistlings, and soft hollow
whispers became Articulate sounds, mutually
intelligible, as if to the soule of vegetation,
the sensitive faculties and powers of the in-
tellect also, had been co infused into them:
They traveld to strange Countries, cross'd Seas, made peace and
warre, alliances and leagues, assumed names and Characters of
distinction, and discharged all the functions of Rationall crea-
tures.

In the sacred Oracles we read of one that discern'd men to walke
like Trees, but here cleane contrary, you shall see Trees walke like
men. We read also there of a mighty Monarch, that was meant
by a Tree; And it is no new Character of man, that, He is a
Tree revers'd.

The great Sicilian Antiquary leaveth upon record, that in the manage of the world, mens voyces were indistinct and confus'd; And sojourning chiefly in Woods, by a kind of assimilation and frequent impressions in the eare, they resembled those soft susurrations of the Trees wherewith they conversed; untill Time, (which ripeneth) and Art which perfecteth all things, and hath a greater interest in speech then Nature her selfe, did distinguish these mishapen sounds into syllables, and so by degrees into language.

At that time, when this parley of Trees began, I my selfe was but a little, little Plant newly sprung up above ground; And passing through the terrible Birch to Boetia, where I tooke in my best Sap, and came by degrees to a consisten growth (which was not very high, in so much that some thinke I was let in the wane of the Moone) I was transplanted from Boetia to Tamisond, And thence as my Genius strongly led me, I often crossed the Seas, and rang'd up and downe through most of the Forests of the lower world; And as I pass'd along, I observed the motions, and studied the properties of sundry sorts of Trees, as well forreigne, as home-sprung, and of them I intend to relate some passages; In the narration whereof I will endeavour to go between the Barke and the Tree, as neere as possibly I can with safety, to sift out, and set downe the truth of things; for the prime vertue of story is verity.

Wherefore I hope to obtaine a candid construction of this rough-hewen, ill-timber'd discourse, and that the Reader will be pleas'd as he shall passe along through these woods, to afford me sometimes his second thoughts, and observe also the constant veine of impartiality, which runnes through the whole worke, which he shall find to be such, that it will infranchise his judgement every where: And such, I know will dispense with my errorrs and slips, for it is very hard but one passing through so many Forests as I intend, may meet with some stumbling blocks in the way.



Δενδρολογία.

—Sacra Iovi Quercus.

A

Character of DRUINA.



Here is a goodly *Forrest*, *Druina* by name, anciently called, the *White Forrest*, where, in the royall *Oake* rules in chief, and with such a latitude of power, that *He stretcheth forth his branches to the Sea*, and his *boughes unto the great Rivers*. It was ordained by Heaven, that *She* should be principally protected by *Neptune*, who with a flying guard of brave winged Courfers doth engarrison her so strong-

ly, that, lying safe in his bosome, she may be said to be

— *Media insuperabilis Unda.*

She being endowed with those two properties which that great Register of natures secrets requires in an invincible Country, *viz.* A secure and easie going out for the Native, and a doubtfull hard coming in for the stranger; which made the *Cerulean God* so indulgent of his *Druina*, and to repose in her such a rare confidence, that besides the *clustre* of Diadems which begirt her *high froned fore-head* by

C

land, he transmitted to her long since his very Trident, making her Impresse, yea, Empresse of the Sea, and that in so high a degree of Sovereignty, that in her owne waves, he gave her an *Exclusive propriety*; in so much that the utmost extent of her desmenes royall, are adjudged, by some great Clerkes, to be the shoares of the neighbouring *Forrests*.

Whereby she is growne so *famous* through all the inhabited earth, and *formidable* to the next adjacent regions, that maugre all their menaces, pretensions, and practises, she gives them the law upon salt water; which makes her a *terror* to her foes, a *shelter* to her friends, and *security* to her neighbours; But above all, she hath thereby a constant strength to defend her selfe: And *selfe defence hath beene alwaies held the first maxime of policy*.

Much more might be spoken in honour of *Druina*, which I suspend, untill I have made you acquainted with some of her neighbouring *Forrests*, because I am to make often transcurfions into them as I passe along; And first of her next opposite neighbour *Ampelona*, where the Majestick *Vine* doth monarchize in the highest degree of Sovereignty.



A Character of AMPELONA.

*Rode Capere vitem; tamen hic, cum stabis ad aras,
In tua quod fundi cornua possit, erit.*

ANd now I am upon a peece of the Continent and one of nature's best peeces, one of her chiefeft *Granaries* and *Wine-cells*; a square of 550 miles traverse, take the diameter where you will, thronging with such multitudes of *sappy* and *spritefull plants*, that the generall calcule which was made in the last *perambulation* exceeded eight millions; a rare soyle that in no larger a circumference, can give *radicall moisture* to such a number without borrowing of any; Corne, Wine, and Salt, her three rich staples doe so abound in her, that she seasoneth, and keeps from starving very many of her neighbours, but especially the *Forrest of the South*, which otherwise would perish for the *staffe* of life.

There is no Region on Earth so daintily watered, with such great navigable Rivers, whereof some are said to be *pav'd* with Troutes, *borderd* with crevices, and *imbroderd* with Swannes; And upon these multitudes of brave Cities stand, and all her great ones stand so; but amongst them the mid-land towns are most flourishing and abounding in wealth, which shewes that her riches are interne and domesticke; For as it is the marke of a good housewife to be more *Vendax* then *Emax*, rather a seller then Buyer, so is it of a good Countrey; And such a one is *Ampelona*, which sends forth farre more, then she fetcheth in. The War-like *Vine* swayeth here in the most absolute forme of supremacy that may be, for He not onely makes Peace and Warre, summons and dissolves generall meetings, pardoneth, naturallizeth, ennobleth, stamps, and layeth value upon coynes, but also enacts lawes, executes justice, and layeth impositions at pleasure; and He may thanke *Druina* for this boundlesse power, for when she by the strength of her *horned Tew* had feld downe a great number of the *strongest Trees* that were in *Ampelona*, and made such firme invasions into her very bowels, that there could be no universall assembly, the necessity of the times cast the power of the three estates upon the *Vine* himselve, that his mandates should stand for lawes, whereby he laid what taxes, and made what leavies he pleased; His successors made vertue of this necessity, which though temporary at first, continueth ever since; For Sovereignty where she gets an inch, stickes not sometimes to stretch it to an ell. But that which made it more passable was, that the burden lighted chiefly upon the poore *Coppices* and *Underwoods*; so that ever since, the *Vine* himselve, with the *taller* sorts of *Trees*, specially the *holy Tewes* (who ingrosse more than all the rest, and are thought by computation to have the third part of the *Forrest*,) *sucke* all the *sappe*, and leave the poore *shrubs* to dry up, fade away, and wither; and when they have got any moisture, they serve but as sponges for others: Out of which disproportion ariseth this inconvenience, that they become pusillanimous, and almost uselesse for military services, being so often *peeld*, that they never come to be *perfect and firme timber*.

It is alwaies a mix'd government twixt Peace and Warre, which finds perpetuall employment for many of her stirring spirits, having the advantage thereby to be furnished upon all occasions with experienced martiall instruments; for *Ampelona* having open frontiers

contiguous every where with some *Alien*. She cannot joine Peace and security together, nor fetch a sound sleepe, but *Hercules*-like with *clubbe* in hand. She is the greatest one knot of strength in the Westerne world, and for the situation fittest to disjoyne or unite her neighbour forces, and consequently to be Arbitratrix and compundresse of any quarrell that may intervene: And never, since she woare the Imperiall diademe, was *Ampelona* so potent, nor then, so well knit and compacted as now she is; so that it is held a maxime, *If Ampelona combat not her selfe, she is invincible*; And this she hath too often done, turning the sword of civill broyles into her owne bowels, so farre that the bell hath often toll'd, but never yet rung quite out for her liberty, which was thought not long since to be upon point of expiring; and no wonder, she abounds so with *quicke sets and wildings*, and a world of boyling volatill spirits, impatient of peace any longer then they are recovering the ruines of warre; present danger magnanimates them, & inflames their courage, but expectation makes it languish, so that the *Forrest of the South* (which is ever emulous of *Ampelona*) compareth their valour to a squib, or fire of flax, which burnes and crackles for the time, but suddenly extinguiisheth; Indeed fury when the first blast is spent turnes commonly to feare, and they that are possessed therewith may be said to be *like the moneth of March, which entveth like a Lion, but goeth out like a Lambe*.

Ampelona is one of the chiefeft climes of complement and courtship under heaven, which puts so large a distance twixt the tongue and the heart, that they are seldome relatifts. Most of her *Plants* have the *Heliotropian* quality of the *Marigold* and *Tulip*, who follow the motion of the Sunne opening and shutting with him; The *fancy* predominates more than the *judgement*, but they in whom both these concur are admirable, as there is amongst them at present a notable *example*, which serves for a mighty *propp* to the *Vine*, and 'tis well knowne no *Tree* needs *propps* more. For friendship, love commonly flames there, before it burnes, and so cannot be long lasting, for though first affection maketh deepest impression, yet that love is held most permanent, which dives into the soule by soft degrees of mutuall society, and is matur'd by time; very acute they are, and cautelous in treating, and therein have prov'd (more than once) too hard, for plaine downe-right dealing *Drusian*; finally, some say, one shall best discern an *Ampelonian*, and most to his advantage, if

one

one looke upon him, as we use to doe upon scarlet (his prime colour) the dye whereof is better discern'd by quicke glances, and a passing eye, then by a fix'd.

I write not this to derogate from noble *Ampelona*, for I honour her in a most high degree, having practically found her better sort of *Trees* though allowed their fancies, (and that they participate somewhat with the *Corke*, and are subject to be *shaken with uncertaine winds*) to be the most generous, daring and venturous spirits, and fullest of resolution and mettall for their Country and honour, of any upon the surface of the earth; and what was said before must be understood, as the Philosophers use to restraine many propositions in their Schooles, *Non de singulis generum, sed de generibus singulorum*: No where are there more quicke inventive and penetrating capacities, fraught with all kind of scientificall knowledge; Not any are more generally imitated for fashion, comportment and garb, which many of her neighbours doe follow to a forc'd kind of affectation, thinking they are not refin'd till then; not any have more of the Cavalier then they, the Levant parts ring more of them, and their Martiall achievements, then of any other Nation.

But I have sojourn'd too long in *Ampelona*, I will now crosse the Hills to *Elaiana*, whence if a meridian wind bloweth, I am sure to know when I am neare her, by those sweet fragrant odours she casts from her very *shrubbes*, for the bruit animals there make themselves beds of Rose-mary and Thyme.

But strange it is, and indeed very strange to me, that there being but a hill, yea a small bridge of partition 'twixt *Ampelona*, and *Elaiana*, there should be such an antipatheticall and quite differing genius in their *plants*; I know, Nature delights, and triumphs in dissimilitudes, but here she seemes to have industriously studied it: The nature of the one is debonnaire and aco'table; of the other retir'd and supercilious: The one quicke and spritefull; The other slow and Saturnine: The one *bushy* and *tufted* on the top; The other *lopp'd short*: The one delights in a *close thicke rind*; The other goes thin and *scarified*: The one *gay* underneath, the other without, which makes some of them to be compared to the *Cinnamon Tree*, whose *Rind* is more worth than the body; The one takes the ball before the bound; The other stayeth for it, and commonly fetcheth a surer stroke: The one in the carriage of his designs is like the *Wind*, the

other like the *Sunne* in the fable, when they went to try their strength upon a passengers cloake : The one knowes how to shuffle the Cards better ; The other playeth his game more cunningly : The one disgests all he swallowes ; The other is subject to cast it up againe : The one contracts and enchaines his words speaking presfingly and short ; The other delights in long breath'd accents, which he prolates with such pauses, that before he be at a period of his sentence, one may reach a second thought.

In fine *Saturne* swayeth o're the one, and *Mercury* o're the other, with whom the *Moone* also hath a great stroake, so that some thinke the *bush* which the man in the Moone carrieth on his backe, did grow first in *Ampelona*, and that the *wheele* of fortune was made of a piece of her *timber* ; Out of these various premisses you may inferre that there is a *politicall*, *morall* and *naturall* opposition and difference 'twixt these so neare neighbours ; both in their comportment, garb, fancy and humour, so farre, that one may say, what the one *is not*, the other *is* ; insomuch that if you would fetch one from the remotest parts the *Sunne* displays his beames upon, yea from the very Antipodes ; he will agree with either, better then they one with another ; yet they both symbolize in this, that they love to look upon themselves through multiplying glasses, and the bigger end of the prospective. But I must hasten to *Elaiana*.



A Character of ELAIANA.

AND now I am come from Gods blessing to the warme Sun, who is a little too prodigall of his beames here, which makes the soyle lesse fruitfull, and to be a kind of wilderness in comparison of *Ampelona*, being like a Libbards skin, here a spot, and there a spot inhabited ; she swels so every where with huge hills ; And some would make a question whether the *minds* of the Inhabitants or her *wonnes* be highest ; the tops whereof by reason of the tenuity and clearenesse of aire, (for sometimes you shall not see in the whole hemisphere from morning to night as much cloud as would line a Mon-

mouthCap) you may discerne above two hundred miles off, and some of them periwig'd with snowes all the yeare long; And on some, one shall find more difference in point of temper of aire, 'twixt bottome and top, then 'twixt Summer and Winter in other places; But where *Elaiana* hath valleys, there she is deliciously fertile, *such blessings humility carryeth alwayes with her*; Her ryvers having for the most part high bankes, and shallow bottomes, serve not for Navigation, but are wheel'd up into small Cataracts, and so divided into sluces, to humectate the bordering soyle, and make it wonderfully productive: A cheap Country to travell in, for one will hardly find *meat* for money, (but *sawce* good store) the conveyance of provision being so difficult, yet this scarcity carryeth with it a notable advantage for Military uses, wherewith nature seemes to recompence her, for her *Plants* are the *tougher* thereby, and can endure more then they that *sprout* forth of wanton soft soyles; Moreover her abruptnesse, barrennesse and heat, carry with them another mighty benefit, for she cannot be over-run by forreine force, in regard that besides the difficulty of passage, an Army wou'd either starve for want, or miscarry, for the unusuall heat of the clime, which I beleieve was the reason, that the *Roman* Eagles could hardly fly over her in *nine score* yeares, whereas they flew through and through *Ampelona* in lesse then *nine*.

For the *quality* every thing she beares is passing good, onely she failes in the *quantity*; And did she abound in *plenty* as she excels in *perfection* of all things (by reason of the full concoction the Sunne makes) specially had she Corne proportionable to her greatnesse, she would prove terrible to all her neighbours.

The mighty *Olive* who now swayeth, thrives well, and *fructifiseth* by *ingrafting* upon the lovely *Ampelonian Vine*. He keeps his Court neare the very center of *Elaiana*, like the Sunne in the Heavens, which being in the midst, equally communicates his beames to all. And a spacious Kingdome is like a great *Indian* hide, plant your foot on one side or corner, the other will bound up against you; tread on the middle, all parts will lye flat; so some hold it a maxime in policy, for the Prince to reside in the very navill of his Kingdome, to encounter all insurrections with the more celerity, that may arise in any other part. But now he thinks I spie a Satyre with a huge *busy* head rushing out of *Ampelona*, and breaking out into this criticall discourse

discourse of *Elaiana*; That the time was when *Elaiana* did containe and content her selfe within the circumference of her owne boundaries, without any further encroachment, but of late yeares she hath *shot* up, and *spread* her *branches* farre and neare into all parts of the habitable earth, whereby she is *growne* up to so monstrous and giant-like a proportion, that she is become formidable to all her neighbours, in such sort, as she puts every one to stand upon his guard, and have a continuall alarm-bell in his eares; they stand gazing at her vast *bulke*, and wonder when she will leave *growing*; for in her politicall designes she differs from all her Neighbours, in regard that whereas they doe onely labour and cast about how to conserve and secure what they have already, and keepe the scales even, her counsels tend still to enlarge and augment her territories. The discovery of *Columbina*, I confesse, together with the conquest, was a worke of hers; yet it is observ'd those vast treasures she transports thence thrive little, in regard of the Ocean of humane, though savage blood, she spilt there; so that some affirme the blood would overpoise all the gold she had ever thence, if they were counter-balance'd; And as that treasure was first got by such effusions of blood, so the greatest part of it hath been spent ever since in blood, for most of the broyles of the Western world have beene fed and fomented by it.

But that immense tract of earth she holds under that clime, is preserv'd rather by the conceipt and report of her greatnesse, then by any intrinsicke strength: yet I cannot deny but her dominions are very spacious, that the Sun never forsakes her quite, perpetually shining in some part or other above our hemisphere: a grandezza, I confesse, that none of all the foure Monarchies could vaunt of, no not the *Roman*, whose greatnesse was said to have no horizon, though falsely, for he could never crosse *Ganges*, or clime over *Caucasus*, in somuch that *Elaiana* glorieth, *Apollo* onely with his chariot can measure the extent of her territories: And they speake of certaine Ambassadors that came not long since to the now regnant *Olive* from a Pagan Emperour, upon whose credentiall letters was endors'd this superscription; *To the King who hath the Sonne for his helmet.*

Publike fame hath long given out that *Elaiana* aimeth at the fifth Monarchy, but that is a fond conceipt of hers, and building of *Castles* in the aire; for she hath beene told long since by the Oracle, that she shall never attaine it, because all other soyles reject her *plants*, and fly

fly from under their *Shadow*, as the Serpent from the *Asp*, who will leap sooner into a fire: in so much that from those places to which she gives *protection*, she seldome hath any *affection*; for the *Elaiani*ans are observed to partake of the nature of *Oyle* in divers qualities, therefore most properly are they govern'd by the *Olive*: First, *Oyle* is observed to swim still on the top, and the reason the Naturalists give, is, because aire doth most predominate in it, so are they lifted up with an ayrie conceipt (for ambition is nought but ayre) that they are only design'd to be Lords Paramount of the world.

Oyle will hardly or never (unlesse it be well beaten) mingle and incorporat with any other liquid thing: so they, wheresoever they come, doe very hardly agree, and sympathize with any other Nation. *Oyle* hath a dilating quality, that by soft insensible degrees it spreads and still gaires upon the body where it falls, so they by politicke close wayes ase to eate into, and ineroach upon their neighbours, or more properly for this subject they are like the *Tartarian* plant *Boraneth*, which growing up to the visible forme of a *LAMBE*, insensibly eates up all the grasse round about it.

Lastly, *Oyle* is slow, smooth and solid, so are they observed to be in their motion, though it be a question yet unresolved, whether their affected gravity and slownesse in their negotiations have tended more to their prejudice or advantage: And they would bring all others, that have to doe with them, to follow their pace, it being one of their maximes, *that policy must move after the motion of Saturne*, the highest of the Planets: yet although they are long in consulting, they are quicke and sudden in executing their designs, and therein are rather of the nature of the *Mulberry*, which the *Arbolists* observe, to be long in begetting and keeping his *buds*, but the cold seasons being pass'd, he *shootes* them all out in a night.

Another obstacle to *Elaiana's* pretended Monarchy may be, that it is observed the Sovereigne Ministers she employeth abroad in the highest kind of trust, are so intentive for the improvement of their owne fortunes, that it is growne to a proverbe, some of them *gnaw*, others *eate*, and some *devoure* in those places, wherein they are deputed to beare Sovereigne sway; Adde hereunto that her forme of government is none of the pleasingst, for she chooseth to rule rather by *fear*, then *love*; And where she gets any love, it is drawne as

thread through a needles eye, out of the apprehensions of feare, it being one of her principles,

That obedience derived from such a love is surest, in regard that feare as the carefullest and greatest house-wife of our passions, swayeth more powerfully o're all the rest, and keeps them still in centinell, And so makes good subjects, as it did Gods at first,

Primus in orbe Deos fecit Timor——

Besides all this, as one hath lately observed, *Elaiana* hath beene a good while troubled with a fastidious issue, which she caused to be made at first for a dizziness in the head that proceeded no doubt from that huge *beighh* she is mounted unto; it was cauteriz'd at first by *Iselia*, who fetch'd her iron from *Druina* and *Ampelona*; at the beginning it purg'd only the *grosse humours*, but afterwards it exhausted her very *radicall moisture*, (which she suck'd chiefly from *Columbina*,) and her *naturall heat* (the *two columnes* of life) began to decay. She was often with *Apollo* to have this issue stopp'd, but there after a long debate, she was positively advis'd, by the unanimous vote of the most exquisit Doctors assembled of purpose to know the nature of her disease, for to continue the issue still open; for if she stopp'd it, she was like to fall into a worse malady, *viz.* a dropsie, whereof there appear'd in her some symptomes, by the unquenchable thirst she hath of domination and rule.

Moreover it is lately given out that she intends a speedy pilgrimage to *Delphus*, for a cordiall against the weaknesse of her stomacke, in regard the concocting heat seemes to be somewhat impair'd; for whereas before she never used to disgorge what she had once swallowed, she hath lately cast up some good bits, yea the most *precious* and *sweetest* she had, when she cast up the last, *all her Saints* were a while taken away from her, so that she had not one left to pray unto; whereby it appeares though her appetite be as good as ever it was to like all she seeth, yet the retentive vertue of her stomacke is not so strong, as formerly.

Lastly, the Regions o're which the *broad spreading Olive* signorizeth, are squared up and downe, and dispers'd by such an unsociable distance which makes him receive *battles* sometimes from

petty

petty companions) that except *Elaiana* her selfe, and not all she neither, but that *part* which gives the Cattle for its crest, together with *Columbina*, and some trienniall donatives she hath from *Hipparcha*, the income doth no where countervaille the charge of garrisons and governors. Yet I must confesse, the two benefits that accrue to him by this diversity of territories are very considerable, First the opportunity to propagate piety; Secondly, to have choice of employments for his subjects, and meanes thereby to breed up wile, undertaking, and heroicke spirits;

For great commands elevate the mind to great thoughts, which being conversant with weighty, and high passages, the soule is enlarg'd thereby; whereas inferiour States by their petty employments and slender rewards impoverish and abase the fancy, rendering it too narrow for high undertakings. Countries of conquest cannot be conserv'd without continuall expence, nor their service us'd with like assurance, specially by Elaiana,

which can relie no where upon meere love and fiduciary obedience, unlesse it be at her owne home, where I cannot deny but she is exemplarily loyall to her selfe in a high exact obedience. Touching other places she may be said to hold them, as one should doe a Wolfe by the eares; nor will I speake now of the crazinesse of her title to many of them: So, that she is never in perfect tranquillity abroad; and she esteemes her selfe to be in a manner in perfect peace, if she hath onely to doe with that huge *Bramble* of *Alcharona*; so that it may be hence infer'd, that the *Olive* is of late yeares much degenerated from his Primitive nature, for whereas he was used to be the Embleme of *peace*, he now ruffeth in a continuall course of *armes*; And this is the reason I beleeve, that the *branch of Olive*, which at the beginning was the ancient cognisance of *Elaiana*, is turn'd of late yeares to the *Ragged staffe*.

The *Ampelonian* Satyr, having thus disgorg'd his stomacke suddenly ran in, and re-imbosch'd himselfe.

For my owne particular, let *AMPOLONA* tattle what she will against *Elaiana*, I professe to honour her for sundry reasons, I very much honour her for the solidnesse and secrecy of her Counsels; For her loyalty to her Prince, her patience and admirable phlegme,

her painfull and long moulded consultations (*proles tarda crescentis Olive*) her deepe prudence and circumspection, and indeed the *Olive* being sacred to Pallas is an Embleme of prudence, as well as of peace; she deserves honour for her constancy, though with infinite expence and numberlesse inconveniences, for the recovery of her owne; And without doubt it was a singular blessing from heaven, that the discovery of *Columbina*, with the conquest thereof, was reserv'd for her; I respect her for her perpetuall professed feud against the common enemy. That her *plants* never rove abroad to beare atmes for any strange Prince, whereas others receive pay, and serve under the banners of Infidels, and oftentimes against their owne naturall Princes; And as for *Warres*, so for *Wares* they go not abroad any where to trafficke, but into the dominions of their owne Prince, which makes the *Olive* to have no small advantage of his neighbours upon any sudden breach.

Amongst other places where the *Martiall Olive* shoots forth his imperious *boughs*, *Leontia* is one, and thither I am bound next, but the worst is, that I must passe through the very heart of *Ampelona*; a mighty incommodity. For she being in perpetuall diffidence, or actuall enmity with her, but alwaies emulous and suspectfull of her, I am afraid to be stopp'd or search'd, if not strip'd in the way; And if I passe by Sea, I may chance fall from the frying pan into the fire, I meane into the hands of the *Itellans*, who of all other are most skillfull in rummaging and pillaging; Besides I use to have a squeazie stomacke on salt Water, for I doe nothing but tell what *Tree* the Shippe is made of.



A Character of LEONTIA.

— *Noli irritare Leonem.*

AND now have I gain'd *Leontia* the cock-pit of the Westerne world, and Academy of armes for many yeares. The moderne (though meanest) kind of *Militia* is here altogether in practice, which consists in blockments and batteries, not

pitch'd fields. Never was there such a small circumference of ground, so turn'd up, and unbowed by the Pioner, so watred with blood, and calcin'd as it were by the flames and fury of Warre : which hath made it a fatall peece of inheritance to *Elaiana*, who hath tugg'd here so long for her title, with such a vast profusion of treasure and *effusion* of blood, that if she had not been drain'd this way, she might have tiled her palaces with occidentall gold and silver, and by this time happily have made her selfe Mistris of *Timaurlania* her next transmarine neighbour, and regain'd the *Mount of Olives*, and atchiev'd other high feates against *Alcharona* : The vast expences she hath been at, to reduce *Leoncia* to her old obedience, and entire subjection, exceed the value of the thing it selfe forty times over at least, if all *Leoncia* were to be sold in the market by out-cry ; And questionlesse envie her selfe must needs acknowledge this to costly a constancy in *Elaiana* never to abandon her owne, to be a brave magnanimous vertue.

Leoncia hath many *Groves* of different *plantations*, but in the *stem* of *Elaiana* they all met as lines in one center, and came to be *ingrafted* all upon one *stocke*, some by *conquest*, others by *donation*, and *cession*, but most of them by *inoculations* ; There was a designe more than once to reduce them all to a kingdome ; But the multiplicity of *customes*, and miscellany of municipall rights, that sundry places clayme by inheritance were not compatible with a Monarchy : and the invading of this freedome of *customes* with that of the *conscience*, was the first fatall cause of *Leoncia's* revolt from her allegiance to *Elaiana*.

The royall *Olive* was solemnly sworne at his Inauguration to observe these things inviolable ; then to come to visit her once every seventh yeare, himselfe ; and also to rid her quite of all forraigne force, and to performe other obligatory conditions ; But he being once gone, and being dispensed withall for his septenniall visit by a holy instrument from *Petropolis*, he resolv'd to governe them by subalterne Ministers, who it seemes scrud up the pinnes of power too high, they layed on new taxes, fell'd downe some of the ancient'st *tall Trees* (as the *Roman* did the heades of the *poppies*) so that they might be compar'd to the *Axe* in the Fable, who having got a handle of the *Woods* with much entreaty, fell afterwards to cut downe and destroy them at pleasure : A Counsell of blood was cre-

sted, and a harder yoke layed upon the conscience in holy rites. One reason the *Olive* gave, was, that *Leontia* her selfe began to infringe her old priviledges by introducing new formes into divine service, and abolishing the old, in which by vertue of his primitive oath he was indispenfably fworne to continue them; And thus the argument was retorted.

Druina and *Ampelona* interven'd to compose these differences, but they had a short answer of the *Olive*, that he needed not the helpe of any, to reduce his owne subjects to conformity, but the oddes that were, he would referre to the *Cedar* his Cozen, who as it seemes proving no indifferent Arbiter, *Leontia* sheltered her selfe (though *Druina* had the first render made her both of protection and Sovereignty) under the branches of the *Royall Vine*, who sending the very next of his owne *stemme* to governe her, he attempted, by the præcipitat Counsell of some *greene springals* about him, to ravish her, and render himselfe absolute. But he had a foule repulse; yet she profer'd againe her protection to the *Vine*, who having a most pernicious fire kindled (as it was thought after by the *Factors* of *Elaiana*) within the very bowels of his owne *Forrest*, he had worke enough cut him out to extinguish that. Hereupon she made her humble recourse to *DRUINA*, who as well for her owne security (as the state of things then stood) as mov'd with much Princely compassion to succour the afflicted, gave her shelter. In so much that ever since *Druina* hath serv'd her as a backe of Steele, and her forces have beene the very sinews of her strength against the strokes of the *ragged staffe*, and the iron rod of *Elaiana*; who in those *Groves* she reserves yet under her protection and obedience, continueth to cut and loppe her so close, that one shall heare up and downe a repining rather against the harshnesse of governing, then a desire of revenge against the Enemy.



A Character of ITELIA.

—*Et jam nos inter opacas
Musa vocat salices.*



Mongst others which did Emancipate themselves from their obedience to *Elaiana*, *Itelia* was the chiefe, who by erecting her GROVE of WILLOWES to a republicke, and drawing after her five and more of the neighbouring Groves into one body politicke, in lieu of the *Olive*, tookethe *Oreng* to governe her, yet farre from the degree of Sovereigne power, but rather to serve her in a high martiall way: And to beare up against the *Oreng*, the *Olive* did luckily light upon a notable *Ligurian Thorne* who made the willowes to feele his *Prickles* in many places, and twixt the *Oreng* and *Thorne* sundry brave encounters, and cunning traverses of warre happened. By these meanes *Itelia* brought one of her *Fisher townes* to be the prime Mart of all *Leonceia*, and to a stupendious height of commerce and riches, and other strange feates she hath done since, to the astonishment and admiration of all that know her. And it seemes all things conspir'd to raise *Itelia* to this passe; First, the distance of her great Master; the humour of her *plants* being of a nature patient and industrious and more inclinable to a Democraticall government; Adde hereunto the quality of the Country every where indented with water, and thereby fortifi'd, and made inaccessible, nature her selfe undertaking that way her protection, so that she can overwhelm and turne her selfe into one pond when she list. Hereunto concurr'd a further advantage of situation, having behind her *Elatena*, and her great King the *Fir*, for her friend, and those places which afford all kind of materials for shipping, and for all kind of nutriment and military supplies hard before her *Druina* and *Ampelona*, both swarming with *superstuous Grasses*, and suspectfull of *Elaiana's* greatness, & thereby not unwilling to contribute strength & community of danger, and consequently of reciprocal conservation,

which must needs be the strongest tie of Politicall love.

But now methinkes I spie againe a *Sunne-burnt wainscot* fac'd *Satyr* rush out of *Elaiana*, swelling with spleene and revenge and bursting out into these vociferations; That *Itelia* is the nearest neighbour to Hell of any place upon earth, because seated lowest, and so is thought to conferre sometimes with internall spirits: That she is a double Usurpresse, in detaining not onely *Elaiana* from her right, but the very fish of the Sea also from their habitation; That she lives upon others idlenesse; That her State is patch'd up of depredations; That she is the rendevouz of all Schismatickes; that if one wanted a religion, he might have his choice there; That God and nature never intended her for a mansion to rationall creatures, she being destitute of the most necessary things that conduce to maintaine them; That she burnes up her earth before the day of judgement; That whereas her *willowes* were us'd to be of a pliable and humble nature, they are degenerated lately to *Trees* of a tougher *bulke*, yea into *stubborne poplars*; so that if occasion were offered, the *Oake* and the *Vine* would finde it a harder taske to suppress them, then ever they had to raise them; That in her negotiations with *Druina* and *Ampelona* she hath turn'd *entreating* to treating: That she hath beene the Incendiary directly or collaterally of all the combustions that have happened this side the line, ever since her revolt from the *Olive*; That she is a forge of false Coynes, whereby she hath damnified *Elaiana*, as much as any other way, by importing counterfeit stampes: that she hath rare inventions to export Gold and Silver, to raise or deprime their rates, and abase the allay; That she hath reaches beyond *JEWEL*, or *GENOWAY* in new wayes of *Usury*, in *Bankes*, *Lotteries*, and *Lombards*, in *bargaining* and *bartering*, for she will make the *Fox* taylor pay for the whole skinner; That she marr's her neighbours Markets abroad, underselling them in their owne commodities; That she is growne extraordinary witty in devising new tortures, by fire and water, as she made triall lately upon the *Druinians* in *Baymona*: In fine that she is a nest of Water Rats, a mount of Pismires, the Caterpillar, Cankar, and Cobwebbs that infects the *Olive* and hinders his further growth, the vermine that corrodes his mines.

Thus the *Elaianian Satyr* did rave, and rend the very ayre with his loud clamours, but in regard they are but the fumes of adust choler, and the evaporations of a vindicative spirit, *Itelia* needs not much

care for them, besides *she must give losers leave to speake*. For my own particular, I professe to respect and love *Itelia* for divers regards, yea, I admire the *Itelians* for their industry and inventions at shore and sea, where they *swimme like Elephants, whilst other made like sheepe*, and indeed they are the onely doers of miracles in these moderne times, for they force an habitation with infinite expence and paines out of the very jawes of *Neptune*, by checking his impetuous billows, and teaching the world, *how much art can curbe and controule Nature*.

I love them for their cleanlinesse, in their food, fabrickes, and shipping; for their singular parsimony, for their perseverance, and indefatigable pursuite of their designs at home and abroad, For that rare unity and unanimous zeale they have to the common good, which is such that so many differing *Groves* seeme to be but one *Tree* girt about with the cincture of concord.

I wonder at them for their prudent and equall distribution of wealth, not one amongst them being excessive rich or excessive poor, nor upon any part of the earth fewer beggars, it being as rare to see one there, as it had beene to have met with a Poet in *Platoes* common-wealth. I honour them for their exactnesse in military discipline, for no where is the marching souldier more regular; I commend them for their plaine down-right dealing, and punctuality in payment of cambios, contracts and the Souldiers Salary, and herein give mee the service of a common-wealth, rather then a Kingdome; And lastly, I must love them in regard they are the surest confederates of *Druina*, for I know not, where else she can picke out a *fast friend*, or *reposefull confident* of such reciprocall interest, and whose politrick ends are so concentricke; a friend that will *shine with her in the darke*, if need be, as old *willowes* use to doe: That she helps away *Druina* with many of her *superfluous Grasses*, and breeds her military Instruments, and touching the mutuall dependency of conservation betweene them, that *Embleme* of the two pitchers swimming together representing *Druina* and *Itelia* with this motto, *Si concussimur, frangimur*, carryeth with it a great deale of truth. I respect her that she sticke close to *Druina* in two great actions; one of *defence*, the other of *offence* against *Elaiana*; And could *Elaiana* have brought her intentions home to her ayne, as to have rang'd all *Leonia* to an entire obedience, and so have made her her chiefe rendevouz, and maga-

zin of instruments of warre, and *Academy* of armes, what just danger and perpetuall concussions of feare, she would have stricke into *Drina* and *Ampelona* also, one of a meane capacity and foresight may easily judge.

And now that *Itelia* is come to so convenient and settled subsistence, it were no unwholesome advice that she would take for her motto,

--- *Nil ultra, hic terminus esto.*

A true maxime it is, and ever hath beene, that, *that state which goeth out of the lists of mediocrity, passeth also the limits of safety*: there is a cloud of examples to this purpose: while *Sparta* kept her selfe within those boundaries that *Lycorgus* prescrib'd unto her, she was both safe and flourishing; but attempting to enlarge her territories by new acquets of other Cities in *Greece* and *Asia*, she went every day declining: But what need I rake the ashes of antiquity for instances so farre off? Let *Adriana* her sure friend and confederate forewarne her, who no longer then *one age agoe*, thinking by offensive undertakings upon her neighbours to *spread her wings wider, was like to mowe all her feathers.*

Therefore *Itelia* should doe well, to stand now chiefly upon the defensive, specially neare home, for it is no lesse prudence to preserve then purchase; And if she thinks to grapple more, I feare it will weaken her hold, and must needs prejudice some places which now flourish with commerce under her, that have risen out of the ruines of these she goeth about to fasten upon further, and besides (which is not the least thing to be thought upon) it will breed scruples and ombrages of doubts in her confederates, and draw on her selfe more envy then she is aware of.

It is not improper that the *Itelian* is compared to the *Ant* for his sedulity and labour; and let him still continue an *Ant*, for if he thinke to turne to a fly, *Elaiana* will tell him she hath a proverbe, *that God gives wings to the Ant, that she may destroy her selfe the sooner.*

The truth is, that *Itelia* is growne up, by an extraordinary industry, to a mighty height and subsistence of wealth, and navigable power: and the world is now at that passe, that he who is Lord of the *Sea*, is also of the *shore*; Nor I dare avouch, did the *Roman* *republicke* though as well swadled in her infancy, as any that ever was, come neare her in so short a time, and some observe that in her proceedings she drawes to a neare analogy with the *Roman*, whose two most ad-

vantagious vertues in casting the foundation of that vast monarchy, was *paines*, and *parsimony*; for the first, she is admirable, specially at Sea, where She swimmes like the great Leviathan, and carrieth away *Drum's* fish by whole fleets, turning them abroad into present treasure, or bartering them for rich commodities; and this may be said to be one of the maine staples of her commerce. It is *trafficke* that gives her a *being*, in the mystery whereof she over-reacheth all others, for navigation being her only trade, and having little or no lands at all to manure, she digges into the bowels of the deep, and having had in times past'd but a few fisher boates, she now displayeth her colours through all parts of the vast Ocean, where any of the winds blow, which from the number of *four* she first brought to a subdivision of *two and thirty*, And of these *four* *workies* which compassed the terrestriall Globe one was hers, two of the other of *Drum*.

And it seemes Nature her selfe hath purposely design'd her *Natives* and the Country it selfe for *Navigation and Negotiation*; *Them*, as I said before by a dextrous kind of *propensity*, the *Country*, by apt *possession*; For many mighty rivers passing through her Territories to disimboke themselves into the Ocean, they may be said to pay her tribute as well as to Neptune; which rivers *branching* themselves into large and bearing streames, doe so fitly serve one another, and all the whole, that it seemes dame Nature, in framing humane bodies did not discover more providence in the distribution of veines and arteries for the easie conveyance of blood into each part, as she hath shew'd here in dispersing, and disposing of those waters so orderly for trafficke. These Rivers bring her what the large continent of *Rhenussum*, and other Easterne dominions use to afford, and she lying betweene them and the Sea, furnisheth them with all sorts of farre fetch'd forraigne commodities; Thus she makes a rare vertue of necessity, for having almost nothing of her owne, yet She abounds with all things.

Furthermore it is observed that warre, which useth to *impovertise* others, *enricheth* her, for navall prizes make up a good part of her wealth; But while *want* and *warre* makes her thus trot up and downe, it is question'd, if her *plants* were *rooted* in some selfe sufficient soyle, whether they would still continue so industrious; or whether they would subsist as well if they were suffered to rest in a

supine and perfect peace, as they have done hitherto in war; peace leaving every one to attend his particular pleasure or profit, while the apprehensions of feare in time of warre make all concur for the common safety: And the long familiar habitude, they have had of armes is such, that they have as much certainty in their art of *War*, as others have in theirs of *peace*.

Touching these doubts I will not undertake their decision, but leave it to them, who have felt the pulse of their dispositions longer then I. There is no part of the habitable earth, considering the small circuit of territory *Leontia* hath, where there is a greater number of martiall instruments, for the *Olive* cut his *Ragged staffe* out of one of these *Groves*, at first; where there is also a greater confluence of all sorts of exoticke plants, and where one may find more differing rites, customes, and tempers of humours. They that border upon *Ampelona* are quicke, vivacious and approaching the conversable nature of their neighbours. They that *spring* up in the middle part, which are the right *Leontians*, somewhat more slow, and retir'd. The *Italians* discrepant from both, respectlesse of gentry, of few words, for they *barrell* up commonly more then they can *broach*, and so may be said to be like a great *bottle* with a narrow necke; yet are they most cunning and circumspect in negotiating, specially when they have been tampering with the *Vine* or the *hop*, and are dabbled a little with their liquor. They are of a homely out-side, and heavy in action, which heavinesse is recompensed with two notable advantages, *advisednesse* and *perseverance*, mighty friends to great attempts; and all this may be imputed to the property of the soyle it selfe, which being all twixt marsh and moorish, hath such a qualifying force, that when plants of a more vivacious temper come to *ingraffe* amongst the *Willowes* and *Ofers*, their *imps* presently partake rather of the nature of the *soyle*, then the *stocke*, and so doe all animals else.

Having thus travers'd the diameter of *Ampelona*, visited *Elaiana*, pass'd through *Leontia*, and taken such a painfull survey of *Italia*, and her *associated Groves*, I should seeme injurious to *Druina* to have saluted her so slightly; Therefore I will re-imbarke and steere my course thither againe, and then proceed in my maine designe.



OF DRUINA.



ND now methinks I am arrived in a *little new world*, so self-sufficient that she seems as it were to thrust away from her all the world besides, as being a *substantive that can stand by it selfe*.

This is the upon whom the beames of true piety did shine in the very infancy; for no sooner had the *Roman* Eagles beene there displaid, but the *standard* of the crosse appear'd: The first *Emperour* and *King* that ever march'd under that banner issuing out of her bowels. This is she, who had *three great Kings* her Captives at once, who made *one* of her royall *Oakes* carry away in triumph *Ampelona's Lillies* upon his victoribus branches, where they have growne and blossom'd ever since. The *Imperiall Cedar* serv'd under her colours, quartering his armes with hers, and receiving pay himselve; And in that *Martiall Forrest* of *Ampelona*, her exploits were so admirable, that it hath been question'd, and that by no *meane Criticks*, whether her's there, or sometimes *Rome's* high feats of armes against the *Hannibalian* Carthage were more difficult and glorious.

This is she that perform'd such costly expeditions and *Marciall* pilgrimages to the upper world, and in her voyage thither (as a revenge for inhospitality) conquer'd the *Citherean Isle*, and for her exemplary prowesse was offered the Crowne of the *holiest of Cities*, and more then once the *Imperiall* diadem of the *Westerne world*; Her *Monarchs* living in that sublimity and largenesse of repute, that they were taken to be the common Arbiters of *Soveraigne* quarrells up and downe the world. In fine, this is she who of late yeares rayfed the *Willowes* to such a height from a company of *Shrubs*, by preserving them from being crushed by the *ragged Staffe* of that broad *spreading Olive* *Elasanas King*, whom she exhausted and reduced to such an exigent; that by publique Declaration he proclaim'd himselve insolvent of those vast summes he had taken upon credit; whereby it was then sayd, *He made more ill faces up and downe amongst the*

Banquiers on the Exchanges, then ever that famous Painter Michael Angelo made good. This is she who cloathes not onely her owne natives and circumjacent neighbours, but the remotest regions of the earth with her rich fleeces, where the innocent creatures that beare them in that exuberancy, being free from the affrightments of all savage and rapacious animals, feed securely upon the luxurious honyfucked earth, which dame nature, by a most exact distribution (as if she had wantoniz'd and plaid the Bawd with her selfe) hath cut out into varieties of sportfull plaines, fertile valleys, and delightfull hills, whose bowells in sundry places are pregnant either with inexhaustible veines of most usefull, and well concocted mineralls, or necessary fuell: No Region abounds more with Chases, Parkes, Woods, Groves, and goodly Trees, and of all other, *Druina* is beholden to Trees, for with their *Boughs* a good part of her preserved it selfe from the enemy by a *notable Stratagem*: Her lower Region swarmes with all sorts of fowle, her Rivers with fish, and her Seas with whole shoales and mountaines of them, which her neighbours know too well. This is she which for the benignity of the clime is called the *female Paradise*, and not without good Judgement did *that great Archflamin* give her youth the attribute of Angels, she produceth such pure complexions. And the heavenly (bodies it seems) worke not here outwardly onely, but they have an interne inclinatory operation upon the motions of the mind also in a different manner from others, for her natives are not so light and ayrie, as her *next transmarin neighbours*, nor so affectedly grave and slow as *others*, nor so dull and heavy as *those of that soyle*, whence they were first *transplanted*, but of a middle composed temper, symbolizing nearest with them of *Bombycina*; And it is well knowne, that the *Druinian* hath been every where so cryed up for an innated integrity, that before he mingled with Forraigners, and so by *Coalition* with them grew more Mercuriall; he was accounted the uprightest dealer of any other upon earth, and to this day he retaines much of his primitive esteeme, that in divers places abroad, his very word will countervaille the *bond or pawne* of another.

To conclude, this may be term'd the land of fortune, and a microcosme of her selfe, which by the gentle influence of the starres, abounds with that affluence of all things, that of Hospitality among her owne, and towards all comers else ther's not her parallel: her

delight is to have *old Trees* without dores, and old *servants* within; And indeed so plentifull she is in hospitality, that I have heard *Drumina* tax'd abroad, that too many in her doe use to digge *their owne graves with their teeth*: Besides, some thinke that since the *hop* hath got amongst them, her *Trees* being subject to be fill'd with stones and gravell, it hinders the *length* of their *growth*; withall, 'tis observ'd the *Grape* doth them no good, being of late yeares us'd to be so sophisticated with sulphury heterogeneous mixtures; Adde hereunto their *too early inoculations*; And that *odde kinde of smooke* which hath fatally got amongst them, and being so excessively suck'd, must needs dry up their *radicall moisture*, and so hasten their *fall*: but all this is accidentall: I will end with one property *Drumina* is cryed up for, above all other, that when Forreiners, though *sprung* up under the daintiest climes take once *rooting* in her, she makes them quickly forget their owne homes: As if the *lotus* grew onely here, the vertue of whose fruit is, to cause in the eaters an oblivion of all other soyles; and indeed the *lotus* of all other *Trees* hath most affinity with the *Oke*.

There is no place upon the habitable earth, where the Muses have two such dainty *Groves of Laurels*, so choice and rich scates, which both for plentifull exhibitions, and sumptuous edifices of that kinde are unparallel'd: They perpetually produce *hopefull young sions*, which *germinat* with all kind of knowledge, and come by degrees to a perfect *maturity*, whereby she is alwayes furnished with *nurseries* of *scientificall grasses*, which she disperseth up and downe to unfold the sacred Oracles, for which she is now as renowned, as sometimes she was for her *Druids*; And for a cumble of all felicity piety shines here in genuine true lustre, neither adulterated with any forc'd colours to set a specious glosse upon her, by any phantasticke forme of outward ceremony; Nor is she bereav'd of such decent robes and rites (whereof some *fanaticke spirits* would strip her starke naked) that may make her appeare in a venerable and comely garbe: This stately Forrest hath multitudes of gentle *lodges*, and strong *retraits*, amongst which the great Emporall *Tamifond* is the prime, which take all her dimensions together, (for she hath not the advantage of the circular figure) with her suburban, and conterminant fabrickes, may well compare in magnitude and number of soules with the greatest assembly of houses in the lower world. For wealth and an ubi-

quitary

quitary commerce, none can exceed her ; And for government diurnall and nocturnall with a grave rich and magnificent magistracy, there's not her fellow. The proud River which makes her bed at her feet is arched over with such a curious pile of stones, that, considering the rapid course of the deepe streame that roares under it, may well take place amongst the wonders of the world ; The *Nereian* goddesse comes twice every naturall day fourescore thousand paces off to visit her, to render her thankes as it were, for the rich tribute she useth to pay her. Here is the Imperiall chamber of *Druidas*'s Monarque, the prime rendevons of Nobles and Gentry, the sole staple of the Merchant, all the prime tribunals of justice and equity, and nowhere is the criminall part thereof so cautiously executed, or the life of the meanest *shrub* more valued, I could wish the civill part were answerable in point of expedition, and that *John an Okes* had not so many turnings and windings in this Forrest. In summe, this is the epitome of all *Druidas*, so that some have ask'd abroad whether *Druidas* be in *Tamisond*, or *Tamisond* in *Druidas* ; And herein (and that not undeservedly) *Druidas* is tax'd abroad of a solœcisme in her government, that he should suffer to runne into one *Grove*, that sap which should goe to vegetate the whole *Eorrest* ; So that some have compar'd *Tamisond* to the spleene in the naturall body, by whose swelling the other members become ill affected ; whereas her forreign neighbours by a wholesome distribution appropriate some staple commodity or peculiar charter of commerce to severall places, whereby they equally flourish, grow populous, potent, and opulent.



A Character of CARDENIA.

TOWARDS the septentrionall corners of *Druidas*, there stands another *Forrest* which serves her for a shelter as 'twere against blustering *Boreas*, well set, but nothing so thicke, with stout and tough Trees (though growne somewhat knobby of late) of a different plantation and policy, which hath beene but co-afforested with her : at that time when *Merchew* the fortuneate cast of sic-ate, and when to her three former Lions, there was a

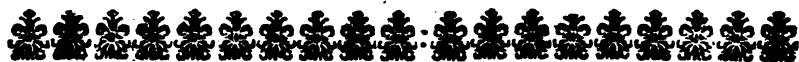
fourth added for her defence, which made *Druina* verifie that, which all former ages held for a Paradox, and take for the burthen of her song (and I hope there will be never cause to the contrary:)

Omne bonum nobis ex Aquilone venit.

An ancient *Forrest* she is, for she pretends to shew a continued uninterrupted succession of above one hundred Kings.

As at other times, so specially this last halfe century of yeares, she hath produced many ventrous and martiall spirits, who for their prowesse in the North-east parts have purchas'd a great esteeme.

A long time the royall *Vine* made use of her *Trees* as of *matches* to set *Druina* a fire, whensoever she attempted any thing against him, puzzling her with unlucky diversions, therefore the *Vine* reserves to this day a *row* of them about him for his safety. This caus'd many of the *Martiall Oakes* to make sundry shrewd inrodes into *Cardenia*, so farre as to bring away her Kings Captive, and make *some* of them breath their last in battaile; But now for the greater glory of *Druina*, they are both *ingrafted* upon one *stocke* into one body politieke, and receive mutuall benefit from each other, the one *sappe*, the other *strength*; For by this conjunction, I hope, *Druina* may rest secure, that the *Lillies* shall never hereafter make use of the *Thistle* against her *Roses*; And so she may prove *Carduus Benedictus* unto her.



A Character of MONTICOLIA.

TOwards the hilly corners of *Druina* remaine yet her very *Aborigenes*, and ancient Indigenæ, the first *nursery* of *Plants*, that *sprouted* out of her, fatally thrust amongst an Assembly of mountaine. They long time wrestled and strenuously tugg'd for their liberty, and that with a no lesse magnanimous then constant pertinacy, yea, when they were reduced to a handfull, hemm'd in betweene those hills, they did notable feates; At last being over-set with multitudes (which hath beene the fortune of the bravest spirits upon earth) they chose to *bow* a little, rather then *break*. Yet with this proviso, that the Princely *spray* which should be their *sappe Tree*, should *spring* forth from amongst them-

selves: So prevalent is the instinct of nature, and energie of fancy they beare to their owne soyle.

And very remarkable it is, that after the revolution of above one thousand yeares, and so many turmoyles and changes of governments and masters, (*Drusina* having *four* times yeilded to the fury of for-reine force) the just hand of providence should bring the *royall Oke* to sprout againe out of this ancient stocke, and that *Drusina* should resume, and be knowne againe by her primitive denomination; A race of resolute *stout Trees* they are, much valuing the antiquity of their growth, and so abounding with mettrall and heat, that they quickly take fire, and become *touch-wood*; they often *clash* their branches one against the other, and very sensible they are of parting with the least drop of *sappe*.

The Trident-bearing God hath not such secure and commodious in-lets, or rather a *Gallerie of Cloffets*, to court and imbosome himsele into our Grandame Earth, in all the vast expanded Ocean.

The *prime* of the nine *Hero's* (*whom beside that which is fabulous, there is truth enough to make famous*) was a plant of this growth, by whose conquests *Drusina* may lay just claime (though she had no other) not onely to *Lurana*, but other dominions also; nay, if first discovery may entitle a right, to *Columbina* also, which as some strongly conjecture, was found out by a straying *Prince* of *Monticolia* seven ages since: And this presumption is drawne from the analogy of speech, wherein there are divers words that are the same in both languages, both for *sound and sense*, with other traces and marks. The most admir'd of all prophane Prophets whose predictions have beene so much scann'd and cryed up, and are yet valued up and downe the world, did vaticinate here: And the *first Monastery* that ever the world had, wherein the sacred fire of Chrlitian piety did burne, was amongst these mountaines, the sparkles whereof flew so farre, that divers Regions, which groap'd before in the darke corners of Paganisme, were enlightned thereby.

Besides observable it is, what a precious blessing is lately found out (having beene reserved and lock'd up as it were all this while in Natures bowels) to make this most ancient part of *Drusina* happy now in the decrepit age of the world; A rich mine and *generative mint* of treasure, the gainfull returnes whereof exceed more and more the labour and charge of those multitudes that hourly set a worke thereby:



A Character of LURANA.



Opposite to *Monticolia Lurana* stands, seperated by a most boylsterous and working Sea; she is replenish'd and very thicke set with strong and *well-trunked Trees* of all sorts, reduc'd at last to a perfect obedience to *Druina* diademe, partly by voluntary *reddition* and desire of *protection*, and partly by *conquest*: A multiplying and healthy spacious *Forrest* she is, plentifully furnish'd with all those benefits, that aire, earth, and water use to afford for necessity or pleasure. There are no where such huge ponds and fresh lakes, with goodly rivers and safe maritime harbours inviting forreine commerce, the soyle fat and luxurious in divers places, and antipatheticall to all *venemom* creatures, as *Druina* her neighbour is to all *ravenom*; Her lower region is stirr'd, and rarified with fresh quickning windes, more frequently then other *Forrests*, which makes her lesse subject to contagious diseases; so that I beleeve the saying of that *Elaianian Generall* (who being asked what he thought of *Lurana*, answered, That when the ill spirit proffer'd our *Saviour* all the Kingdomes of the earth, he verily believed he intended to have still reserv'd *Lurana* for himselfe) proceeded rather from the resentment of the ill succeffe and disgracefull repulses he had there, then from any sound judgment, or demerit of the Country, Nor can I subscribe to him that said *LURANA* was a good Country for them onely to live in, who wanted a Country, that she is a *fripperry* of Bankrupts, who flie thither from *Druina* to play their after game. The plants here are of a *strenuous Bulke*, agile and very patient of hardnesse, though not of labour, for the greatest fault of this great *FORREST* is, that she swarmes with two many *Drones*, whereby she may be called *insignis, sed segnis terra*; Somewhat incompoused they are in their trimming, extraordinary tender (and so are the brute Animals also) of their young ones, crafty and of a passable reach of understanding, light of belicfe, and great listners after newes, which may be imputed to the long time of their unsettled government, fearing alwayes some innovation or imminent danger; And by reason

of their frequent revolts they have drawne upon themselves the prefures of warre so often, that it seems to have somewhat cowed their spirits, as may be gather'd from the very accent of their words, which they prolate in a whining kind of querulous tone, as if they were still complaining and crest-fallen; nor doe they beleevve to have come yet to the worst, for they have an old prophecy *that the time will come when Lurana shall weepe o're the Drunians graves*. Before this rough forrest was civiliz'd, and trim'd by *Drumina*, she had peculiar lawes and customes of her owne, but some of them were such that as one said, *if they had beene practis'd in Hell, they would have turn'd up topside the very Kingdome of Satan*: Some of *Drumina's* Monarkes made voyages thither in their owne persons; and many of the royall *flamme* were sent to governe, but allwayes one of her *prime Elmes*, to whom I read of foure generall submissions that were made: but the conquest could not be consummated till of late yeares, which may be imputed to some errors in the courte of civill and martiall policy.

It was the practise of that *selfe admiring mistresse* of the last Monarchy, into all Countries where she tooke footing, with the lance to bring in her language, and lawes; This was not done here, but the Natives were left still incapable of *Drumina's* lawes, which onely extended to her own plantations: So that the law of the Conquerour did neither protect their lives, nor revenge their deaths, for it was no felony to *sell downe* any of them, yea in time of peace: Nor in civill causes could they implead or commence sute against any of the *Drumians*, or *imbudde*, *ingrasse*, *insoliate* or *inoculate* upon any of them unlesse he were formerly *infranchiz'd* by charter of denization; so that the meere *Luranians* were reputed out-lawes, enemies and *Aliens* in their owne soyle; But this may be ascrib'd not so much to the policy of *Drumina*, as to the great ones that came thither from her to *plant* themselves and push on a fortune, who diswaded the communication of *Drumina's* lawes to the natives, because they might oppress, spoyle, rob, *peele*, *progne*, and *grubbe* them up at pleasure; In these unsetled times many of *Drumina*, and of late yeares of *Cardenia* also tooke firmer rooting in the best and *fattest soyles* of *Lurana*, so that they are growne since to a notable *height*; Amongst whom (now that I treat of *Trees*) the *Corke* did thrive wonderfully, and no doubt but by a singular benediction from above, the *deity* of heaven talking so pleasantly upon his endeavours, as appears in all his *branches*, which

which he sees *grafted* upon noble *scutcheons*, and honourable *fields*; so that he may be call'd the *miracle of his time*, all things considered.

Another reason that hindred a settled peace, and period of this conquest, was those vast proportions of lands which were distributed among *Druidas*'s Adventurers, which were such, that the whole *Forrest* was in a manner cantoniz'd amongst a very few in number, of whom some had regall rights, there being eight County Palatines at once where the royall writ could not runne; They had also implicit Commission left to discretion, and not tied to any regular forme of *plantation*; And those huge tracts of ground they lorded over begat *wealth*, wealth usher'd in *pride*, and pride tumultuary *contentions* amongst themselves, which gave the *Lurians* advantage to fish in those troubled waters for their liberty, & make often encroachments upon them; *But had the Oake himselfe gone to the Forrest, the inferiour Trees had not shot up so high.*

Another mistake was, that the first undertakers made ill choyce of the seates of their habitations; for they erected forts and houses in the open plaines, turning the Natives into the Woods and places of fastnesse, whence they made eruptions and retraicts at pleasure, and where, as *Caesar* sometimes spake of the *Scythians*, *Difficilium erat invenire, quàm vincere*;

These were the over-sights in civill policy, now there were also some in the conduct of the *martiall* affaires; first, the small handfulls of Souldiers *Druidas* sent, which came either unseasonably, or ill accommodated and payed. Then the cold pursute of the maine designe, which like fire newly kindled under *greene wood*, was often made to flash a little, and so left to goe out. So that for the reduction of this spacious *Forrest* to a perfect rule of obedience, *Druidas* stood all this while in her owne light, and could not see the *Wood for Trees*: untill there sprung up a notable *Virago* a Princely female, for whom it seems the high hand of providence had as it were pointed out, and reserv'd this exploit; who besides the suppression of some intestine rebellions in her owne *Forrest*, the raising of *Italia* to a free and faire *Crove of Willowes*, and reaching her Princely *boughs* to settle the *Crowne of Ampelona* upon the right royall *Vine*, besides the navall warres with *Elaiana*, andundry other costly diversions, yet she made a full and small conquest of *Lurana*; And this worke was done in a fulnesse of

time, and concurrence of all felicity, when her *royall successor* was to bring *another* Sovereigne Crowne to aggrandize, and adde to the Imperiall and triumphant glory of *Drumina*. Her predecessors in their course of government did but sometimes cast up the ground, and so leaving it fallow, it became quickly o'regrowne with weeds; But she like a great housewife did cast seed into it, sowing therein her owne lawes, and utterly extirpating all other, she did ingrasse all upon one stocke; making no difference betwixt the *Luranian*, and them of *Drumina*, by which coalition she received all alike into her immediate protection under the safe shadow of her Royall branches, making the beames of justice to be equally displayed upon all with like lustre. Yet for all this there was little returne of the vast expence of treasure that might have served to purchase as great a Crowne, which was imployed to compasse these ends; nor could *Lurana* though a most copious Countrey of her selfe, be brought by any parsimonious policy to support her selfe, but still *Drumina* must part with her very radicall moisture, and waite her owne vitall spirits to preserve her authority there, untill that of late yeares the royall *Oake* did light upon Count *Rhodophil* (a stout and solid instrument most proper for so knotty a taske, as well for courage as Counsell, and cut out for government and high affaires) who balancing all matters in the scales of his high and spacious understanding, hath so rectified all obliquities, beginning first with the vindication of wrongs done to the house of the Almighty; And so regulated the exorbitant expences both civill and military, that the old arrearages under which that Crowne had long groan'd being defrayed, he hath brought *Lurana* to uphold and maintaine her selfe, and returne *Drumina* for her protection, fruitfulnessse, and reducement to civility, a settled tribute proportionable to her greatnesse and plenty; So happy and advantageous it is, for a Prince to employ an able and idoneous Minister for the conduct of his State affaires; He hath wound up the strings of that Musically instrument (which *Lurana* gives for her crest) so dextrously, and turned her *Orpheus*-like (who in times past by his melodious straines made the very Trees to follow him) to such a key, that she never gave a truer note; And indeed the right way was never hit upon, untill now; *Drumina's* Majesty never stood so high a tiptoe, nor shin'd with a greater lustre; The Sovereigne power which *Drumina's* Monarke useth to transmit for ruling and regulating that rough Forrest, was never so

individed and intire in the person of one, whereas before some of the great ones carried themselves in that height, as if they had beene *Colleagues* with him: The scales of Justice never mov'd more equally, for whereas before matters pass'd through a *large grate*, they may be said to be sifted now through a *filken sieve*: commerce never flourish'd more; And the military forces (*which are the sinewes, and best security of a conquer'd Country,*) were never better appointed, more exactly disciplin'd, and punctually paid; And whereas before, all places of profit and honour were either ingross'd or forefall'd by *reversionary grants* (*the bane and bug-beares of industry*) or conferr'd upon unworthy and ill-affected Ministers, *Drumina* Monarque may now exercise all acts of grace and bounty with more freedome and choice; *A singular incitement and golden spurre to vertuous and active spirits.* Lastly, the royall desmesnes and treasure was never more improv'd, for whereas formerly *Lurana* serv'd as a goose for every one to pluck, her feathers goe onely now to fill the pillow of the Crowne: So that putting all this together, *Lurana* may say as once that *seven-hild Citie* which was head of the last *Monarchy* (and pretends to be still of the *Hierarchie*) did say, *Lateritia fui, futura sum marmorea.*

But I have wandred too long in this *Forrest*, I will now hoise sayle, and returne to *Drumina*, where I shall fix my selfe a while, but in regard the wind is not faire, I will stay a little, and spend the time to deduce out of what hath beene spoken this short Corollarie.

Touching the relation that *Drumina* with her united Crownes hath to other states, it is to be considered, that the power of this part of the world, is ballanced betweene the *Oke*, the *Vine*, and the *Olive*; as for the *CEDAR*, and others, they shall come in hereafter.

Elaiana hath the advantage of both the other in treasure, but she is *thinne planted*, hath divers *nurseries* to supply, many irons perpetually in the fire, wants Corne, her dominions lye scattered, hath bold accessible coasts, and the conveyance of her Bullion from *Columbina* subject to be intercepted in the passage; And should *Drumina* breake out againe into any traverses of Warre, and serious Hostility with her, *Drumina* hath lately got no small advantage of her, by conquest of those Islands which lye in the Carreere to *Columbina*, which she colonizeth, and fortifieth daily more and more.

Ampelona is *thicke set*, and abounds with stirring Spirits, lyeth close together; and being roundish and passable, no one part is farre from succouring each other: She super-abounds with Corne, which is quickly convertible to Coyne; and being the common Mart and Thorow-Faire, lying in the middle of so many great Neighbours, can never want money: Insomuch, that if you goe to the intrinsique value of things, she will not, in regard of these Advantages, want much in weight of the huge *bulke* of *Elaiana*.

Druina being surrounded with the Sea, and having alwayes so many moving invincible Castles in Centinell, is hardly to be invaded; her King being said to keepe *as a Tortoise in his shell*, and having many other Insularie advantages. So that it may be very properly said of the *Oke*, as the holy Prophet speakes of another great Tree; *That the Waters make him great, and the Deepe sets him on high*.

Druina would hardly be able to deale with any of the other single, unlesse upon the Defensive; but joyn'd with *Itelia*, she can give them both Law at Sea; and confederating with either of the other two, she is able to oppresse the third.

Now, the onely entire Head that confronts *Elaiana's* greatnesse, and is the *Remora* that stops her progresse, is *Ampelona*: Therefore, that saying carryeth with it a great deale of Truth, and no lesse Caution; *That the day of the ruine of AMPELONA, is the Eve of the subversion of DRUINA*. Therefore, from the time the *Olive* grew to be so great, *Druina* for strong reasons of State, hath inclin'd ever since, rather to maintaine *Ampelona*, then any way to enfeeble her. And *once*, when the adventurous *Vine* was taken prisoner by the *Olive*, which was about the time that the *Olive* began first to shoot out his branches so wide, the *Oke* did contribute to ransom him.

Moreover, in that memorable great *Incendium*, which rag'd so long by intermissive fits throughout the whole Body of *Ampelona*; to quench which, *Elaiana*, out of pretence of zeale to Religion, sent great Barrells of Water, though some say they were fill'd with Pitch and Oyle, which did rather encrease and feed the Fire: I say, at that time, when there was a Designe to Provinciate the whole Kingdome; *Druina*, though offer'd a Canton, would not accept of it.

So then, this linke of mutuall conservation enchaining them, the *Oke* may be presum'd to be a sure Confederate of the *Vine* and the *Willowes* also, all the while they containe themselves within those

bounds they are in, at present. But if they should over-master the *Olive* in *Leancia*; it would much alter the case.

No addition could make *Ampelona* more dangerous and suspect-
full to *Druina*, then *Leancia*; for so it were farre worse then if the
Olive had all *Leancia* solely to himselfe, in regard they would fall in-
to one continued and entire peece.

But to conclude, there cannot be a truer Maxime, for the safety of
Druina and her Confederates, then this of a *late great States-man*:

Decrescat OLIVA, nec crescat VITIS.

And thus have I finished the *perambulation* of *Druina*, with all
her *Poursueurs*, and *Perquisits*, together with her next transmarine
neighbours, with whom she hath most practique and necessary intel-
ligence. I should now passe to *Rhenusium* (and so o're the Moun-
taines, to *Bombycina*) but that I am affraid to loose my selfe in so vast
a *Forrest*; before I should begin my promised *Storie*: Therefore I
will deferre their Character to some emergent occasion out of the
matter it selfe, and in the *interim* resume my subject, and returne to
my first *Epoche*. But before I proceed, I will give the Reader this
short touch, that I doe not purpose by this discourse of *Trees*, to
bring him into a *Labyrinth*, or impervious darke *Thicket*; for I know
some, under borrowed Names and Types; have affected obscurity, of
purpose to amuse the Reader, and make themselves admir'd for pro-
found Reaches, when oftentimes their Fancies prove flat Impertin-
encies, and Non-sense: No; the *Woods* that I will lead him into;
shall be faire and open (as he may partly perceive, by what hath
preceded) so that he may easily distinguish 'twixt the *kinds of Trees*;
it shall be *lucra à lucendo*.

And imagine I am now returned to *Druina*; where I find all things
flourishing, in a rare conjuncture of Peace, Security, Honour, and
Plenty, under the *Branches* of the stately *Caledonian Oke*, newly
settled in his triumphant Throne, begirt with *Cians* of his owne roy-
all *Stemme*, and encircled with multitudes of ancient and nobly ex-
tracted *Elmes*, holy and reverend *Towes*, learned *Laurels*, stout *Pop-
lars*, with other goodly *Trees*; the *Lillies* and *Roses* White and Red,
did *bourgeon* round about him, the *Muses* and *Graces* made *Festivals*,
the *Faunes*, *Satyrs*, and *Nymphs*, did dance their *Roundelayes*, all

the Trees of the field did clap their hands ; and never were scene such Halcyonian dayes : The Saturnian times of Gold let none henceforth admire, behold a true Pearly Age.

All the neighbouring *Forrests* stood at a gaze, envying this high felicity : The *Vine*, the *Firre*, the *Myrtle*, the *Willowes*, sent to congratulate and comply with *Druina* ; but above all other, the *Olive*, so shrewdly *Shaken* before by her.

To performe which worke, the prime *Officer* of Honour *Elaiana* had by Land, was sent Ambassadour, and that in a most high and courtly manner, to present the newly enthroniz'd *OKE* with a *Branch of Olive*, the Embleme of Peace, and *Elaiana's* ancient *Cognisance* : Which being accepted, *Druina* in correspondence of State, sent her prime *Officer* at Sea, her *Thalassiarcha*, in such a splendid equipage, that *Elaiana* rings of the renowne of it, to this day. The parts adjoyning to *Elaiana's* royall Court did so straine themselves to entertaine and welcome him with his numerous *Traine*, that some yeares passed before they could recover themselves many miles about : for so gratefull was his Errand, being an Embassie of Peace, and so bitter were the resentments and fatall effects of the former Warre, that young and old did bless him as he passed ; deeming he had beene some Angel descended from Heaven, and that his attendants were some kind of *Seraphins*, they so admir'd their comelienesse ; which did unbeguile the vulgar of the odde opinion the *Loyalists* had formerly infused into them, by their concionatorie *Invectives*, That the *Druinians*, since they left *Petropolia*, were transform'd into strange horrid shapes ; some having Dogs heads, others Swines countenances, others huge tayles hanging behind them.

Such Ceremonies as these being mutually perform'd 'twixt *Druina* and her Confederates, and some other domestique Triumphs ended ; the royall *OKE* (as well to expresse his Princely Acknowledgement for his free and peacefull reception to *Druina's* Throne, without the least motion of opposition or murmure, which usually happen at such Changes, (whereat the neighbouring Princes, specially *Ampelona's* then Warre-like Monarch, stood in a kind of admiration) which reception was accompanied also with unparallel'd acclamations of Epidemicall joy, as also for redresse of Divers Grievances, rectifying of Enormities, and enacting wholesome Lawes) sent out Summons for a generall Assembly, where his Royall Majestie, with all the noble

Elmes, the grave and learned *Tewes*, and a selected number of the choicest *Poplars*, should meet in one body, to consult of the common Good; and here you might behold a goodly sight, the Epitome of all *Drunna*.

But there preceded a notable act of Princely grace: for whereas *some*, out of the motions of a malevolent spirit, and impostumated hearts, had, during the former universall Exultations of Joy, beene detected, to have had a most Treasonable and dangerous Designe on foot against the Majestie of the Royall *OKE*, whereof they had beene legally convicted and doom'd; He meerey, out of his inclination to Mercy, (wherein Kings *come nearest to the Almighty*) sent a private missive, all of his owne Characters, to pluck them out of the very jawes of Death; even then, when having made their peace with Heaven and Earth, the fatall *Axe* was imminent to *fall* upon them, and *cut* them quite off. And as this first, so were the rest of his whole reigne high Acts of Clemency.

But upon the very point, when the fore-named great Congregation was to re-assemble; behold, a horrid Plot of such a nature, that it seem'd rather to have beene a Peece hammer'd in Hell, by a Conventicle of *Cacodemons*, then trac'd by humane invention. A sulphureous Mine it was, prepar'd and fitted with that Artifice, that in one Puffe it should have blowne up to the Clouds, and made but a Squib of that mighty Assembly; with many thousands of innocent Soules besides: *Drunna's* Sovereigne Monarch, with his Royall Consort, and Princely *Imps*, *Roots* and *Rinde*, *Stemme* and *Stock*, *Bud* and *Blossome*, had all been *blasted*; the reverend *Tewes*, noble *Elmes*, and stout *Poplars*, had beene all turn'd to *Charcoale*; yea, the fury of it had extended to the *Embryo* in the Wombe; nay, the very inanimate Bodies had not beene exempt; the sumptuous ancient Structures neare adjoyning, all the Tribunals of Justice, yea, the prime Sanctuary *Drunna* had, would have gone to wracke; nay, it would have raised up her dead Princes out of their sleeping Urnes, to behold this blacke Spectacle: My haire stands on end, my heart trembleth at the horror of it: The *Trinacrian* Vespers, and *Bartholomean* Massacre, were nothing to this. And Religion must be the Maske to cover this Hellish attempt:

Tantum Religio potuit suadere malorum?

Sacred Lady, must thou be the Mantle to cover this infandous

Workes? Thou which usest to goe clad in the white Vest of Innocency, must thou have a Deianira's Shirt now cast upon thee, a Robe of Bloud? Thou which marchest alwayes with the Armour of Light, must thou be made accessarie to such a horrible Act of subterranean darkenesse? Thou which imjoynest subjects indispensible obedience to their Soveraignes, because they are the anoynted and archetypes of the Almighty, yea Gods upon earth, must thou be now made a complice to Assassines and Traytors? In fine, thou to whom the Prince of Peace left for legacy his scamelesse close-woven garment of unity to decke thy selfe, must thou be brought to make ruptures, and throw the ball of discord 'twixt Soveraigne and subject? Absit, absit.

For the discovery of this prodigious plot, specially the quality of it, it seemes by some secret supernaturall instinct, *Druinas* Monarque himselfe, when all his great Sages were at a stand, hit right upon it, for it being fore-threatned, and advertisement being fortunately lighted upon, that a sudden blow should be given, which should be no sooner doing, then a piece of paper burning; His Majestic entring into the secret Cabinet of his owne deepe and free-borne thoughts positively avouch'd, that it must be some project of nitre, then which nothing is more sudden and impetuous, more violent and irresistible: and herein he prov'd as much Prophet, as Prince.

For oftentimes the conceptions of Kings are as farre above the vulgar, as their condition is, for being higher elevated, and walking upon the battlements of Soveraignty, they sooner receive the inspirations of Heaven.

They which make profession to pry into mysteries of estate, passed divers judgements upon this; some gave out, that the warlike *Vine* had sent advise of it, and that the then secret'st of *Druinas* Sages, that great instruments of state had fore-knowledge of it, but suffered the fatall thread to be spun out to that length for some politique respects, and then to cut it off in the very nicke.

Not long after a notorious high act of Treason, drawing to a neare analogie with this, for the instrument wasied by the same ill spirit, except that the one was single, yet upon the person of a publique person,

person, the other of multitudes, if you consider the Agents or Patients; The one was crushed in the shell, as it was upon point of hatching, and so most happily prevented, but this was fully perpetrated upon the body of the great Martiall *Vine* which swayed the Scepter of the then most *flourishing Ampelona*; And Religion that holy and harmelesse Matrone, must be made to sharpen the point of that fatall Steele which did *scarife* and penetrate him to the very heart, and suddenly *fell'd* him to the ground; It was done when he had a potent Army so fam'd and fear'd farre and neare, composed of choice Veteranes upon a great mysticall designe in perfect equipage, which continueth a riddle to this day: And in the midst of those triumphs that were prepared for his Queene, who had her Temples newly begirt with *Ampelonas* royall diademe. And her fancies it seems the night before were propheticall, having dream'd that those Diamonds wherewith her Crowne were embellish'd, did turne to Pearles, which are accounted the Emblemes of teares.

But most remarkable it is what one of his owne Confidents did forewarne him of twenty yeares before, who told him being newly come to the Crowne, and forced to comply with the times in point of Ecclesiasticall affaires, and being assaulted and wounded in the mouth by a young Loyolist.

Sir, You see how just and punctuall God Almighty is in his Judgements, for I hope you have denyed the Religion you were first nurtured in, but from the teesh outward, so he hath struck you there, but take heed your heart goe not from it, for he will strike you there the next time, which proved precisely true.

Not unlike this propheticque judgement was that which fell upon one of his predecessours not long before, who being so incensed against the *Eusebians*, that he vowed to *plucke out one of their eyes to stigmatize and distinguish them from others*; He was thrust the very same day into the eye himselfe by an *Eusebian*, whereof he breathed his last.

A hard fate it was that three of *Ampelona's* Royall Monarques should fall within so narrow a compasse of time by such mortall stroakes. The last the most accomplished of all the rest, was the most lamented, who out of his cold Urne scemes, methinkes, to

send this mournfull caveat to the greatest Potentates on Earth.

That they are but weake penetrable things, and though somewhat refin'd and kneaded from that courser sort of stuffe, which goeth to the composition of the Citizens of the world, yet they are so much the more brittle ware, onely they differ in their office, which neverthelesse makes them to have farre lesse to hope for, then to feare.

A greater example hereof there could not be then in this great Puissant Prince, a Prince in whom nothing of worth was wanting, a patterne of all heroique vertues, except that he was transported sometimes too farre by that Sexe, which overcame the *first*, the *strongest* and *wisest*, that ever were of humane race.

Wonderfull he was in acts of Peace and Warre, he had beene victorious in foure maine battailes, before he could peaceably weare the Crowne, he weeded the Kingdome of such as were devoted to *Elaiana*, and manumiz'd it from that most dangerous confederacy which was fermenting many yeares, weakning it by armes, but dashing it to pieces by wit.

For his Acts of peace, he enrich'd *Ampelona* with a greater proportion of silke and wooll, he beautified her in many places with sumptuous structures, cut passages 'twixt great Navigable Rivers, and was like to doe the like 'twixt Sea and Sea. And some say he had a designe to erect such a spirituall independent dignity in *Ampelona*, that his subjects should not need to clammer the hills so often to *Petropolis*; he dismorgag'd the Crowne desmesnes, made an increase of munition, armes, and treasure, and left behinde a masse of Gold that surmounted the height of a Lance; And all this may be ascrib'd to his owne activenesse.

For, as for the outward windowes of his Soule, he was rarely quicke and perspicacious, so was he inwardly Eagle-eyed, and perfectly vers'd in the humours of his subjects. And such a great Artist he was in government, that he preserv'd *Ampelona* (which abounds more then one part of the Earth besides with boysterous spirits and hot working braines) twenty yeares together without the least tamarre or noise of commotion.

A brave sprightfull Prince he was, composed of such a mould, that

though he wanted but very few yeares of his grand Climacterique, when the mortall Stab was given him ; yet the Anatomists adjudg'd, That if Nature had beene suffered to have runne her owne courſe in him, without this ſatall interruption, he might have doubled his Age.

Never was there Monarch, that Lorded more over his Subjects hearts: Which, as in many paſſages of his Life, ſo after his death it appeared ; when by the univerſall Vote, he was eterniz'd to future Ages with the Title of *GREAT*, and that his Statues ſhould be erected in all the Mart Townes of *Ampelona*.

—ſtat Magni nominis Umbra.

The Martiall *Vine* being thus cut downe, *Ampelona* fell under a Female Government, (a Female of rare endowments and Princely worth) untill the ſucceeding young royall *Cion* ſhould come to maturity: And they ſpeake of an old Law, That the heire of *AMPOLONA*'s Crowne is adjudged then to have paſſ'd his Minority, when he is growne to the height of a Sword. So that during this Government, it may be ſaid (notwithſtanding the contrary Proverbe:)

Luna radiis matureſcebat botrus.

Not long after the *Vine*, the mighty *Olive* his neighbour fell, who with his *Beades* was ſaid to preſerve all his time his ſpacious Dominions, as his Imperiall Grandſire did by the *Pike*, and his Sire, that great *Magus* of his dayes, by the *Pen* ; who, for ſome rare vertues that dwelt in him, I cannot pretermitt with ſilence..

He was the greateſt Conquerour of himſelfe, and King of his owne affections, that ever was ; being allwayes at home within himſelfe, in an admired equall temper of humours: No change at all was found in him at good or bad Events, or any ſudden tumultuary Chance ; whereof I will give a few notable inſtances.

After that memorable great Battaile and Navall Expedition againſt *Alcharona* (when all *Bombycina*, with the adjacent Iſlands, were at the ſtake) was wonne, the relation being brought him, what a glorious Victory was got, and with what difficultie, and how long ſhe ſtutted upon the wings of doubtfull ſucceſſe, he was not ſurpriz'd a whit with any exulting motions of joy ; onely he ſaid, That his Brother, who was Generaliſſimo in the ſervice, had ventured very farre: And it was the ſtill time that he ever daign'd to ſtile him Brother, though they were of the ſame Stocke, but he a Branch of the wild *O-*

live. These were the most important and gladsof't tidings that possibly could be brought him, both concerning himselfe and all the Western world, as the case then stood.

For ill newes also, he was the same: For, in that mighty Expedition against *Druina*, when the very Virgin newes was brought him of the most disastrous miscarriage of his Fleet, that monstrous Sea Giantesse, the hugest that ever spread tayle upon salt water, take Bulke and Building together; when all the circumstances were punctually related unto him, he was not mov'd a jot from himselfe, but calmly said, *He had sent them to fight against DRUINA, not against the Deities of Heaven*. And these were the saddest newes that possibly could come. This having beene an Enterprize so much ruminated upon, so moulded and matur'd by time, with infinite expence; the Legatitie of the Act confirmed and animated by a speciall Benediction from the great *Arch-Flamin*, and puffed up with such a certitude and infallibility of hopes and presumptions, that in *Petropolis* there were Bonafires already made, in joy of the Conquest of *Druina*. Yet, at the said long expected relation, there appeared not in him the least alteration or resentment in the world, for the miscarriage of this Mighty Action, and Invincible Fleet, as she was tearm'd; which prov'd, as one said, but a kind of Morrice-dance upon *Druina's* Waves.

Another time, being shut up a whole day in his Closet, to dispatch some private instructions for *Leoncia*, about the time of her first revolt; and bringing them forth fairely written, to be dried, his then *Secretary* (that famous minister of State) being with the suddenesse of his coming surpriz'd, pour'd the Ink-box all over the Writings, and so defac'd them, that they were made altogether illegible: This did not a whit stirre him, but calmly call'd for more Paper, to re-scribe them; shewing him the difference 'twixt the Ink-box and Sand-box, against the next time.

Thus in Eclipses and Sunne-shine, in Calme and Tempests, at ill or fortunate Occurrences, he was immoveably the same; nor could any sudden unexpected contingencie, were it of never so great consequence, distract, much lesse divorce him from himselfe.

The Philosophers teach; That in nature's Bodie, all things decay by the inward conflict of their Principles, and reluctancie of the predominant

predominant Elements: for, if a Body were evenly balanced by the foure Elements whence the humours are derived, it would be unperishable.

The manners of the mind often follow the temper of these humors, therefore in this Prince it seems, there were the sedomst and weakest struglings amongst them that could be; A serious reserv'd speculative Prince he was, and could see farre and neare without Spectacles or Prospective, and as it was said of *one of Druiua's Monarchs*, *he was used to stand in the darke to others, but he made all the world to stand in the light to him.* He would often complaine against his Sister of *Druiua*, in that she foimented the *Itelians* his owne naturall Subjects against him, that she intercepted his Treasure, and countenanced her Captaines to rob him in *Columbina*, and all this without provocation as he thought, pretending that he had deserv'd otherwize of her, by being once the chiefeft instrument of saving her life, and restoring her to liberty, and having an Ambassadour resident then at her Court, when these traverses of Enmity happened. He was a great example of *PIETY* in his kind, and that in so intense a degree, that he was used to say,

If he knew the Princely plant which first sprung out of him did but brandle or hastat in his Religion, he would have his breast ripped up, and those thoughts plucked out of him, nay he would gather sticks himselfe to burne him.

The cause of the so early fall of that Prince is a riddle to this houre, but one time in a gay humour he wished in the hearing of his Sire, he had *Elaiana's* Crowne upon his head but onely one day; And this extravagant wish (as 'twas thought) did him no good; for not long after, he was transplanted into the other World by an immature Fate.

Another Argument, or rather Monument, of the Piety of this *Platonique* Prince, was *that Worke of Wonder*, that glorious Structure, which with expence of eight Millions of Treasure, and twenty three years of Time, (he himselfe enjoying the contentment of it twelve whole years after it was finish'd) he caused to be erected, in memory of *that famous Battaille* he got against *Ampelona*, being then in *Leoncina*; And not as much in honour of the day, as of the *Martyr*,

whose day it was ; proportioning the Fabrique to the shape of that Instrument he suffered upon. The Handle of it, makes a Magnificent Royall Palace ; the Body, an huge Assembly of Cloysters, which make up a Convent, and an Academie. And so intente were his thoughts upon this Piece of Piety, that when the long-long'd for tidings were poasted to him, of the miscarriage of the fore-mentioned Fleet, which sayl'd at first with the wings of such confidence against *Druina* ; he then having his eyes fix'd upon a Mason, who was fitting a Corner-Stone, he would neither aske, heare, or read one syllable, untill he saw that Stone setled. Such a vast Pile was never rear'd up by Scaffold : and I subscribe to them that hold, the World hath not the like, in one entire Piece. And built it is with that unusuall solidnesse, and moderate height, that it seems in his first thoughts he intended to make a Sacrifice of it to perpetuity, and to contest with the Iron Teeth of Time. It hath a Quadrangle for every Moneth in the Yeare : and whosoever will take an exact survey, of it, must go above 30000 paces forward, about and backward, within the circumference of the Walls ; and the very keys of this huge Edifice, poise above 1000 weight. This great *Magnus* being seiz'd upon by the hand of Death, he said none should carry him to his owne Sepulchre, meaning that mighty Monument, but himselfe : Where he was no sooner come, but this huge *Olive*, which flourish'd so long, (though shaken with many shrewd stormes) fell, as they say, of vermiculation, being all worme-eaten within.

The succeeding Princely *Olive*, though in profound reaches of *Policy* he came short of him, yet in *Piety* he rather exceeded him. He relyed more upon the Spirituall power, then the Temporall, holding it the safest course : And indeed, it was one of the Cardinall instructions his expiring Sire left him ; and the other was, that he might warre with all the world, if he were in peace with *DRUINA*. A little after, he yeilded to treat with the *Itelians* as with Free-States ; from which words, they ever since deriye their independencie, though *Elaiana* deny, that she ever pronounc'd them positively free, but retorts the argument upon them : For, if she condescended to treat with them as with Free-States, the Hypothesis must be, that they were not free : for the Topique Axlome is, *Nul-lum simile est idem* ; but whether it will hold in *Policy*, I will not determine.



Of RHENUSIUM and BOMBYCINA.



About these times there arriv'd in *Druina* a *Rhenusian* Prince (*Altapinnus*;) and *Rhenusium* abounds with Princes, yet they are from the beginning but *branches* fallen from the Imperiall Cedar, whereof some are growne up *single*, other are multiplied into a great number of *Groves*.

Huge is that extent of ground which belongs to the *perambulation* of this large *Forrest*, which were she entirely subject to the Cedar, would prove formidable both to the *Vine*, the *Olive*, and the *Oke* with all other, and would be able of her selfe to make head against that huge *Giantesse Alcarona*; But *Rhenusium* being divided between so many absolute Princes, and they of about equall puissance, (as a great River cut into many Channells growes weaker and shallower) *Rhenusium* strives onely to counterpoize her selfe.

Her *Trees* are well *timbred*, *tall*, and *beautiful*, they are all commonly of the nature of the *Plane*, or *Hortensius* his *graffs*, which love to be watred with wine, but they use not onely to be watred therewith, but to be overwhelm'd and drown'd therein, for they drinke often *passively*, which made one ascribe unto them these two properties. *To understand more then they can utter; And drinke more then they carry.* And the universality of this vice seems to take away the infamy of it; so that whosoever is temperate there, must needs be more temperate then any where else, for he must be so, *per antiprissasin*, being surrounded, and besieg'd as it were about with the contrary habit. The time was that the Cedar stretched forth his Imperiall branches as far as the Mountaines of the Moone, and that the King of Birds nested within his leaves, thicke feather'd, and with fullumm'd wings fastning his Talents East and West; but now I know not by what fate or fortune 'tis come to passe, the Eagle is become halfe naked, and the Cedar very *thin leav'd*, so that for many Ages it hath been a kind of continuall *Autumne* with him. In so much that whosoever will undertake now the Imperiall diadem,

must have of his owne wherewith to support and protect it ; which I beleeeve is one of the reasons, that it hath continued these two Ages and more yeares in *that stem* which is now so much spoken of, and envied in the World. And this reason of State sounds well why the *Septemvitate* lets it continue there so long, because this Race having its hereditary territories as Ramparts upon those regions that the huge Easterne *Bramble* Tyrannizeth over, is best able to preserve *Rhennusium* from his Fury.

But to know the true cause why the *Cedar* hath so long warped, and fallen to this decay, I must lead you over the hills to *Bombycina*, that great *Magazin of Wits, and Minion of Nature*, where some places acknowledge no other season but the spring ; and they who abstract Paradise from the Earthly Globe, would have it to be in that part of the Heavens which is her Canopic.

Petropolis is the City which once awed not onely all *Bombycina*, but signoriz'd over most parts of the habitable earth, so far, that her trophies and territories were said to know no frontiers ; yet at first the circuit of her walls was hardly a mile, and her *pomerium* and *perquisits* adjoyning where they stretched furthest, scarce six, and the first number of her plants about 3000. Yet with time and fortune she so swelled up, that she became 50 miles about, and her Dominions above 3000 miles long ; And the number of *Grasss* which sprang at one time in and about her walls, in a *famous cense* that was made, amounted to above three millions.

Hence the Imperiall *Cedar* shot out his *warlike branches* far and neare for many ages, untill the *Ivie* clasping and clinging close about him, suck'd out of him much of his very radicall *moysture* to *vegetat* and quicken himselfe, so that those twinings and embracements of the *Ivie* proved but as *Judas* kisses, and this 'mongst many others is one of the causes of the *Cedars* decay, out of whose ruines the *Ivie* did climbe up to a monstrous height ; And if it be lawfull to passe from *Trees* up to *Birds*, that memorable comparison which one publickly preached in the very Court of the *Ivie*, when he was Residentary upon the skirts of *Ampelona* three Ages since was not improper, at which time that renowned *Poet Laureat* did so bitterly inveigh against exorbitancies of *Petropolis*, calling her the *mother of heresie, shop of vice, and forge of falsehood* ; which comparison was,

That this so high growne Ivie was like that featherlesse bird, which went about to beg plumes of other birds to cover his nakednesse, they moved with commiseration clad him with part of their owne, to which worke the Eagle did contribute much; This Bird having his barenesse cover'd with those adventitious feathers, did thrive wonderfully, and grew so gay that they all turned to Peacocks plumes, into whose nature the Bird himselfe did also degenerate, and it is well knowne what the Peacocks is Embleme of. He began to pecke at, and prey upon those Birds that were his benefactors, untill he made some of them starke buzzards.

Others have compar'd the *Ivie* to the Stagge in the fable, which shrowded himselfe under the *branches* of the *Vine* in a time of necessity, which being passed, he fell a *browsing*, and to eat those *leaves* which preserved him; Thus the *Ivie* is said to use the *Cedar*, with others of his Patrons, who out of a high concept of sanctity they held of him, because he was the *great Arch-Flamin*, protected him upon all occasions, and would not stand out with him in any thing: But pittie it is, that the fruits of Piety should be so abused; and that, that high degree of honour, that *great Arch-Flamin-Ship* which at first was ordained to be a *spur to holinesse*, should after become a *stirrop to pride*.

And as *Petropolis* at her first rise, when she came to be Mistresse of the fourth Monarchy, and was at her highest *flourish*, used to clip the wings of victory, that she should not flie away from her; so she would have done to Religion also, since the *Ivie* came to be her Lord, that it should be found no where else, but between her walls; which made all the World to have recourse to her, as to the sole Oracle of sacred Truth, the Source of saving Knowledge, and Consistory of Mercy: and going about to monopolize Religion by these steps, she made meer Merchandize of holy things, and grew to be an excellent Chymist, that could transmute Lead into Gold; perswading the silly Client, that out of that Lead he might make Keyes to open Heaven Gates. Thus Religion got wealth, Piety begot Policy, then the Daughters were said to devour their Mothers.

Add hereunto, that it was the practice of the *Ivie*, to suscite and engage the *Cedar*, with other Princes whom he could get into

his *grapple*, to holy Expeditions abroad, and sometimes to make them *clasp* their *branches* one against the other, at home; whereby he tooke often opportunity, to seize upon something towards the strengthening and *embulking* of himselfe.

Thus the *Ivie* *clinging* to close to the Conscience, brought the *Cedar*, the *Vine*, and the *Oke*, with all the Western Potentates, to bow unto him, and doe homage to his very *Trunke*, and in a manner to idolatrize him, and *tremble* as the *Aspe* before him.

He qualified the *Cedar* with the Character of his *first Son*; the *Vine*, of his *younger*; and the *Oke*, of his *adopted*; though I know no reason, why the *Oke* may not challenge the right of Primogeniture above all the rest, in regard his Crownes were first irradiated with the gleames of sacred Truth; and, as *some great Clerks* avouch, before *Petropolis* her selfe: and touching that *Title*, which doth peculiarize *Druina's* Monarch from all other, it is much more ancient then the common opinion holds it.

The *Olive*, this last Centenary of yeares; hath much complied with the *Ivie*, making profession to be his *Champion*; and indeed, he hath more reason then others to induce him thereunto, in regard he holds most of his Dominions in Fee of him; and amongst the rest, *Hipparcha*, which is one of the fairest Flowers of his Crowne, being the most delicious Soyle of all *Bombicina*: and this he detaines from the *Ivie*, much against his will, for he should be the true possessory Lord thereof: But the *Olive* dispenseth with his Conscience, to passe it over with a Complement, and a Heriot once every yeare, though he incur the thunder of an unavoidable Curse thereby: But it is observ'd, that that brave praucing Courser, which *Hipparcha* gives for her Crest, being formerly so full of mettle, that he would scarce brooke Bridle or Saddle, hath been so broken and brought low by her, that he will now very patiently take the Bit, and beare a Pack-saddle or Panniers, if need require, which they lay on him *once every three yeares*.

The *Ivie*, by the degrees aforesaid, being led by such another *Genius*, it seems, as the first *Nursery* of *Plants Petropolis* had, who varnish'd all their attempts with a singular reverence to the Gods, came from very small beginnings to a *stupendous* height. But there is one shrewd brand on it, that his greatest *Parson* opened a way to the Empire by a black way of perfidiousnesse and Treason, in *selling*

downe that *Cedar*, which was his liege Lord and Master; and to comply with the *Ivis*, condescended to give him, among other benefits, *Petropolis* for his Court. Ever since, the great *Arch-Flamin* hath wonderfully thriven: for proceeding to domineer over, and captivate the noblest part of the intellectuall Creature, he assum'd power to depose Sovereigne Princes, to dispose of their Diadems, and to dispense with their subjects from all tyes of naturall obedience. And so liberall he hath been, as to give away *Drina* (which he tearm'd his inexhausted Source) once to the *Vine*, another time to the *Olive*; but with this Proviso, if they could conquer her: wherein they both fouly fail'd, though they employ'd the utmost of their strength.

And the *Ivis* came to doe these Feats by force and terror, a course very disagreeable to his Calling:

For the Temporall and Spirituall Power should have an analogy with those two faculties of the Soule, the Will, and the Understanding: The Will dealeth with the Understanding by way of power and peremptory command, but the Understanding, after a sweet way of meeknesse, conducts the Will by perswasions and strength of Reason, and so leads him along in a Golden Chaine.

He amused the World, that the Keyes which open and shut Heaven, and let downe to Hell, hang upon his Branches; the threats of his displeasure, came to be as dreadfull as Thunder-bolts: but of late yeares, they are found to be of a cleane contrary quality:

For the Thunderbolt is observed to quash and crush those Bodies, which with their toughnesse resist, but to spare those which are plyable and yeelding; as oft times we find the Body of the Tree crush'd to flitters, when the Bark is not touch'd: but those Fulminations which are darted from Petropolis, are of a quite different nature; for upon them that withstand and beare up against them, they are as Thunderbolts fallen into the Sea, forcelesse.

And hereof the Royall Oke (and some bold, That the right Oke, being *Jove's Tree* *sacra Jovi Quercus*, is exempt from the stroake of Thunder) made first protest, of any other Sovereigne Prince; then the *Firre*, the *Ash*, with others, followed: And memorable is the Answer which one of the Royall *Firres* made *Petropolis*, when the

she would have exacted a new Pecuniarie Dutie of him ; and it was this :

That he had receiv'd Life from his Parents, the Kingdome from his People, and Religion from Petropolis, which if Petropolis desir'd, let her take it to her againe.

Moreover, this great Arch-Flamin amul'd the world, That he was indued with the Spirit of infallibilitie, That he was a *speaking Scripture* ; so that, Heresie was defin'd to be nothing else all the world over, then *an opinion in holy things contrary to his decision*. And easie it was to induce the *Poplars* to believe this, who were allow'd no other Bookes but Images ; and taught besides, That Ignorance was the Mother of Devotion ; and that in praying, God Almighty would understand them well enough, though they did not understand themselves, nor the words wherein they prayed : And in such Orisons, how is it possible that the heart and tongue should be Relatives ?

But strange it seemes to me, that He who is mounted to this high Office, should be quite out of the reach of all Errour, (for, *commonly when one climbs very high, his head is subject to turne*) considering, how grossely ignorant some of them were, that they understood not the Language of the Liturgie, considering also what prodigious Vices reign'd in some of them ; *And Vice, Ignorance, and Errour, are commonly individnall Mates, ushering in one another.*

Their owne Secretary, one that was best capable to know their intrinsique Counsels, Practises, and Humours, hath left upon record, That some of them made way unto this more then humane Dignity, by *Murther*, others by *Poyson*, many by *Simony*, some by the *Sword*, and one by *tampring with ill Spirits* ; Adultery, Incest, and Blasphemy, have branded some of them ; Fornication held a *Peccadillo*, and Pride became an inseparable companion to it : *And one of the cunningst sleights of the Devill, is, when he cannot fall on upon plaine ground, to lift him up with Pride.* Which here grew so visible, that many beleev'd the power of the *Ivie* had beene long since at an end, had not the reputation and reverence the World beares to the humility and poverty of some innocent *Grasss*, that creep up in holy Orders under him, bourn out the scandall of his *Excesses* : For it was plainly discovered, that whereas the *Owle* was us'd to build his Nest,

in the *Ivie*, Superstition and Errour (which are also *Birds of Darkness*) thrust him out, and tooke his roome.

But of late yeares, that super-politique and irrefragable Society of the *Loyalists* have propp'd up the *Ivie*; so that all their consultations and studie tends to aggrandize him, to render him sole and supreme Lord of all the Earth: And, as for the *Spiritual* Power they would hoyse him up to be the onely Head; so for the *Temporall*, they would also have one Lord *Paramount*. And because it is most probable, to bring that mighty worke to passe by the *Olive*, in regard of his spacious Dominions; therefore, all their policie tends to exalt him: infomuch, that of late yeares it is observ'd, of what Soyle soever a *Loyalist* is, he is halfe Factor for the *Olive*. And when at the beginning of the Tumults in *Leoncia*, he was advis'd to erect Citadels and Forts up and downe, to keepe under his subjects. One of his then greatest Sages answer'd, it would farre more secure the Country, if the Societies of the *Loyalists* were multiplied, for their Convents would serve for Castles.

Profound Clerks they are, and the chiefeft Court Rabbies, and the closest sort of Intelligencers; for they have a way to scrue into the most inmost Closets of Princes, and to goe betweene the very *Barks* and the *Tree*; though many times they prove *Eare-wigs* and *Caterpillars* to the tallest *Trees*. Nor doe they make their *Mercuries ex quolibet ligno*; for they never admit any *Blocks* into their Societic, but the best-timbered and choicest *Plants*, which they reare up for such uses, as best futes and goes along with the graine of their *Genius*. And though it be against their Canon, to receive Money for Almes; yet wheresoever they plant, they presently grow up to an incredible encrease of Wealth.

These *Seraphicall Fathers* doe so under-value all other Orders, that they have a saying:

The Church is the Soule of the World, the Clergy the Soule of the Church, and they the Soule of the Clergy.

Amongst other points *Petropolis holds*, and these *Loyalists* with their maine policy labour to uphold, one is, That whosoever they be, though they have the same primitive Symbole and substance of Faith with her; yet if they grow not within her inclosure, they are no other then *Logges* ordain'd for Hell-fire. Which Opinion, though

though it carry with it an hot kind of Zeale, it hath little Chariry, I am sure, with it: For, besides those Myriads of *Plants* which grow up, and fall, under the *Oke*, the *Firre*, the *Asb*, and the *Willowes*, and are thicke set with *Petropolitans* in *Rhenusium* and *Ampelona*, with sundry other *Forrests*, which have long since shaken off the still-encroaching *Ivie*; that vast Tract of Earth which *Volgania* containes, and those numberlesse multitudes which are up and down *Alcarona*; nay, those which are in and about the holiest of Cities, with that immense *Region*, which some hold to extend from one Tropique to the other, Lorded over by *Jochan Belal*, who tearmes himselfe also the *Head of the Church*, and *Touchstone of sacred Truth*, and *Tree of Knowledge*, &c. (whom that great *Clerke*, and late *Corrector of Times*, would have to beare another Name, but wrongfully) I say, that huge Territory, which this great Monarch, with his *Albuna*, doth possesse; since all these beare the generall Character of Christians, and have the grounds and exercise of the Rites of true Pietie, though in divers formes, it is an hard Censure, to judge that they are nought else but *Brushwood*, prepar'd for eternall flames, and utterly incapable to be made *Timber* for the enlarging of the *Court of Heaven*: But I beleeeve this Tenet proceeds from a kind of *Policie*, to serve onely for Terror.

Let none mistake me, as if, while I treat of *Trees*, I should goe about to make poyson'd *Arrowes* of them, to dart at *Petropolis*: No, I reverence her from my very Soule, for the first ancient Mother Church: but it hath bene the practice of the common Enemie, That where *Truth* erecteth her Church, he helps *Error* to reare up a Chappell hard by.

I firmly subscribe, and submit my selfe to whatsoever was ordain'd and acted in her, the first foure Centurie of yeares; for, nothing makes more for the confirmation of my Faith, then her Doctrine and practise then.

For in those Ages, a great many of her blessed *Arch-Flamins* creeping lowly upon the ground, yeilded themselves to be made *Bonesfires*, for the maintenance of Truth; and out of their ashes sprang up more and more innumerable holy *Plants*, which did wonderfully propagate, and they were all indued with the vertue of the *Palme*; the more they were oppress'd and overset with the weight of *Persecution*, the faster, stronger, and freightier they grew up.

In those dayes, the light of Divine Knowledge did streame from *Petropolis*, in beames of Innocencie, Simplenesse, and Humilitie; but afterwards (*halas*) it came to be offuscated and halfe choak'd up with Fogges of humane Fancies.

Some presume to affirme, that if the Almighty would assume a visible externe shape, it should be compounded of *Light* and *Truth*, they are so essentiall unto him: *Petropolis* was once adorn'd with both these; but long since, the one hath beene shrewdly *dimin'd*, the other *deprav'd*, though neither quite extinguish'd (as some affirme in her.) So that I believe *Druina* had never forsaken *Petropolis*, had *Petropolis* stood firme to her selfe, and not swerv'd from her first grounds.

But I find, that all the Devices and Crochets of new Inventions which crept into her, tended either to *enrich* or *enlarge* the *Ivie*. The Barke of the Prime Apostle was imployed to Pyracie, and his Keyes to unlock the Treasuries of Princes; and where they could not doe, the Sword should breake them open. But for his imaginary Exchequer, wherein were hoorded the redundancie of good workes, nothing must open that, but Keyes of massie Gold; Arguments were turn'd to Armes, and Mitres to Helmets: which made the World, in stead of being rectified, to runne headlong into strange obliquities of Schisme and Confusion. As much, if not more affiance and conceit of comfort began to be had in them, who once were sinners, and but yet supposed Saints, then in the Saviour himselfe: Vowes and Oraisons were made to them, that knew nothing of the heart; and amongst such a number of petty Deities, God was halfe forgotten. Dignities in Heaven, were dispos'd of on Earth; and to one of their Moderne *Saints*, that place is given, which *Lucifer* lost. And the blessed'st of mortall Wights, that ever breath'd the Ayre of this lower Region, now questionlesse the highest Saint in the Celestiall Hierarchie, began to be so impertinently importun'd, that a great part of Divine Liturgie was address'd solely to her, in such a way that she questionlesse detests. They came so farre in this point, that to make a perfect Salve for a sicke Soule, they held there must be a mixture and compound made of Milke and Bloud, and that they are both of equall vertue.

Traditions and the *Ivies* Decretalls were made of equal force, and as authenticall as the sacred Charter it selfe, and as much obliging

liging the Conscience; and his Commands observ'd with more terror, then those which were delivered by the Voice of the Almighty, in Thunder and Lightning. It came to passe, that it grew a common thing, for one to *plant a Tree*, and with one part to heat his Oven, with the other to roast his Meat, and to make his God of the third.

And whereas at the beginning, Man was made after Gods image, which must be understood of the interne graces of the Soule, it grew a common practise, to make God after mans image in externe grosse corporeall shapes, whereas the incomprehensible Majestic of the Almighty can neither be circumscrib'd in place, nor represented in Picture, but darkely describ'd by an aggregation of his Attributes.

And whereas He being a Spirit ought to be serv'd in spirit, and chiefly with interne worship, and engraven onely in the Tables of the heart, most of His service came now to be externe in shewes and representations, His Temples being filled with certaine kindes of Antique faces and great Puppets in every corner; so that *Petropolis* became (as a little after her first foundation she was) *a meere Grove of Idols.*

Moreover the minde was carried away with such a fond conceipt, that Heaven, and that eternall weight of glory which is reserved there for the Blessed, might be over-merited by surplussage of works; *Whereas there was never any proportion yet 'twixt infinity and things finite; nor was this Earth ever held but an indivisible point, and a thing of no dimension as all in respect of the Heavens, and there should be alwayes a kind of proportion 'twixt the worke and the reward.*

Thus they thought to climbe up to Heaven, upon the *Tree* of their owne Merits, whereas they should have observed, that the *Publican* was bid to come *downe the Tree*, before Grace could descend upon him.

After this unlucky brood of errors, there crept in odde Philosophicall subtilties, and forc'd termes of Art, which did much puzzle Sacred Theologie, and threw as it were dirt in her face, with their classicall distinctions, cavills, quiddities, and so transform'd her to a meere kind of Sophistry and Logomachy.

Yet all this cannot deprive *Petropolis* of the Character of a true Church,

Church, (I cannot say *adverbially* true, and God is a lover of adverbs) she still hath the essentiall grounds, with the externe profession and exercise of saving knowledge. Though *Tares* repullulate, there is *Wheate* still left in the Field; the *Foundation* is good, though some odde *Superstructures* have beene rais'd upon the first story; And he that pryes into her with impartiall eyes, will find that she is not so corrupt in her *positions*, as in her *practise*, for many who have beene allured by her Bookes, have beene averted againe by her Churches, and the sight of her ceremonies, and antique formes, which in some places are such, that whereas Divinity should goe clad like a Grave *Venerable Matron*, she may be said to be accounted rather like a *Conventiſane*.

But *some* there are who do prosecute *Petropolis* with such a black irreconcilable malice, that whatsoever hath beene once practised in her, though arbitrary and indifferent in it selfe, tending happily to decency and externe Ornament onely, they hold it to be flat Idolatry; They thinke they can never fly farre enough from her, whereby many of them striving to fly from *superstition*, fall into flat *prophanesse*, holding this hatred of *Petropolis* to be a point of holinesse; so that they may be said to hate her *Religion* rather, then the *corruption* which depraves it: Nay, such is their malignancy in this kind, that it extends to the very inanimate Creatures of Stone, Wood, and Glasse, so farre, that had they their wills, there should not a Roofe, Wall, or Window stand, which was once consecrated by *Petropolis*. And he was well serv'd for his *blind Zeale*, who going to cut downe an ancient white *Hawthorne-Tree*, which because she *budded* before others, might be an occasion of *Superstition*, had some of the *prickles* flew into his eye, and made him Monocular.

Yet for all the specious fruits of sanctity these *Dotard Trees* outwardly beare, they are found commonly rotten at the heart, they are like *putrified Wood* shining in the darke; And their fruit like that which is said to grow hard by the *Sodomitique Lake*, faire and goodly without, but banded, crumbleth to Ashes; So injurious they are to Prayer (being the very Marrow into which the Soule melts in her Devotion to Heaven) that they would thrust her out of her owne House (the Temple) at least give her a small roome that may be (unlesse she prove the extemporall issue of their owne shallow braines) harrowed over with such impertinent Tautologies, and bold Expo-

Such

Such a deadly feud they have to Hierarchy and degrees in holy Functions, that they account those high *Luminaries* which from all times have beene appointed for the Guidance and Government of the Church, to be nought else but *Comets*, and ill boding *Starres*.

In their Conventicles they doe commonly *bella cum personis magis, quam peccatis gerere*. Seldome do they give their Flocks any *Milke*; but *strong Meates*; they still thunder out Lightning and Tempest, and the dreadfull Curses of the Law, which must needs hurry many a poore Conscience upon dangerous Rocks, and Doubts, and fits of Despaire; and seldome doe they apply the sweet and Soule-solacing Lenitives of the Gospell, wherewith the Corrosives of the Law should be tempered; whence it may be inferr'd, that they thinke oftner of Hell, then Heaven.

Adde hereunto, that some of these great *Santons* will not stick to expound the sacred Text, upon the warrant of their owne private spirits, as if God Almighty appear'd to them out of a *Bush*; but hereby they usually worke themselves into some odde illumination of an egregious dotage: For they shall learne,

That in holy things, he that strikes upon the Anvill of his owne Braine, is in danger to have the sparkles flie in his Face, which must needes dazle him: nor is he unlike him, who layeth together hot burning Coales with his naked Fingers, in stead of a paire of Tongs.

I could wish that these sciolous *Zelotists* had more Judgement joyn'd with their Zeale, that they would not runne away so farre from their Text; it were well, that they would suffer Reason to *persuade* them, before she *invades* them, as commonly in Argument she doth: That they had more of the spirit of Conformity and Obedience, to the Constitutions and Commands of lawfull Authority; which commonly every ignorant and shallow mechanique spirit amongst them, will presume to censure or demurre upon, and upon every triviall Cavill raise Clamours. As in *Itelia*, where these fanatique spirits most swarme, not long agoe two of their greatest Clerks kept a mighty adoe, *Whether AARONS Ephod was of Sea-green, or of Sky-colour*: and this disturb'd a while the whole Assembly, there being hot abettors on both sides. And indeed, these *obstreperous Sceptiques* are the greatest bane of Divinity, who are so full of the spirit

spirit of Contradiction, that they raise daily new disputes, and multiply Controversies, so that they are almost without number.

And if the *Loyalists* on the one side, and they on the other were quite grub'd up (*For they are but Brambles in the Lords Vineyard*) or cut downe (and there is a strong warrant *that every Tree which beareth not good fruit should be cut downe*) or that they were sent to plant in *Utopia*, it were no great matter. For with their extreames they blow the Bellowes, and are the common Incendiaries of all combustions wheresoever they come; For the *One*, they have it from their first Planter, who had beene of the profession of bloud; therefore they would propagate Piety as *Alcharona* doth hers, with the sword, and so make Religion to be *Gladii pedissequa*, and which is worse, the Mantle, to palliate all their designs, so that if one should prie narrowly into the carriage of their actions, it would put him in minde of that damnable tenet of the Atheist, *In nomine Domini fit omne malum.*

And betweene these two, the Westerne Church, yea, *Faith* herselfe, that sacred Lady, doth suffer as 'twixt two Malefactors, the one disturbing her peace, the other depraving her doctrine; but the time will come that they shall be both crushed to pieces, on both sides, and not a bone of hers broken.

But nothing is so naturall to the humane Creature, and which belongs after, and delights in more, then novelty and change, yea in holy things; And as long as he is compounded of the foure Elements, whose very being consists in mutability, his braine must still fluctuate with new fancies; As long as there are diversity of Climes, whence the Celestiall bodies send downe their influences, and make impressions upon the mind in different degrees of temper, there must be various Ideas and conceptions of the Deity, as well as of all other things; And as time doth worke a revolution in it selfe, so it doth in all sublumary matters; We grow weary of old things, of Morall and Politique Lawes, of the most exact and regularst Languages, of outward habits, yea the inward habitudes are subject to this; nay, Religion her selfe is not exempt, but like the Moone, hath Eclipses, Changes, and Spots; But as some Astronomers as-

forme those Specks which are discerned in the body of the Moone to be caus'd, by the shadowy reflections of Rocks and Mountaines which are upon the surface of the Earth; So the swelling vaine conceits, that arise, and puffe up the minde, are the causes of such blemishes in Religion.

An undeniable principle it is, that there is but one Truth, and one Tracke which leadeth to the right notion of the Almighty: And certainly He being a Spirit, and the most simple of essences, they approach nearest this Track, who serve Him, as I said before, in Spirit and simplicity of thoughts, with the least mixture of externe Rights and humane inventions: for as in Heraldry, 'tis held a rule, that the plainer the Coat of Armes is, the more ancient it is: so in the blazon of true Religion, the more simple and plaine the forme is, (yet I alwayes presuppose decencie) the nearer it comes to the old Primitive times.

Therefore, that Religion which hath least of the outward object, to avoid all occasions of Idolatry, but worships the God-head by a speculative act of the Understanding; and goeth directly to Himselfe: That Religion which derogates from the Creature, and ascribes most glory to the Creator: That which transferres not his Honour, (whereof he is most jealous) or mis-appliyeth it to any other: That which makes the poore peccant Soule rely onely upon the Riches of his Mercy, and so by a necessary recourse to exosome and endear her selfe unto him: That Religion surely is most agreeable to the invisible and omniscious God.

And my heart trembleth, when I thinke how few there are of this, upon the surface of the Earth: For, as one who had convert'd farre and neare with the Citizens of the world, doth avouch, if the Globe of the Earth were divided into thirty parts, they would hardly make up three parts of thirty.

*But whither am I thus transported? I hope to be dispens'd withall, for the quality of the subject, which is the *num necessarium*, which made me dwell so long upon it. I should now post backe to *Druma*; but that before I part with *Bombycina*, I must needs salute the*

the amorous *Myrtle* (and her Metropolis *Adriana*) in regard she hath beene alwayes a true Confederate to the *Royall Oke*.



A Character of A D R I A N A.

AND here behold a thing of wonder, *Adriana* sited up-
on an assembly of Islands, in the very jaws of *Neptune*:
where being planted at the very first a Christian (a pre-
rogative she worthily vaunts of above all other) she
hath continued a Virgin ever since, neare upon twelve
long Ages, under the same forme and face of Government, without
any visible token, or least wrinkle of old Age.

The great *Arch-Flamin* espous'd her once to *Neptune*, and a Pro-
phetic there is, That she shall continue a Virgin, untill he forsakes
her: and he, of late yeares, is observ'd to shrink, and grow weaker
about her, as if she had made him over-labour himselfe too much up-
on her. And it is well knowne, no place swimmes more in all manner
of wanton pleasure; witnesse those multitudes of *Medlars* which
make their *Beds*, and are permitted to grow about the *Myrtle*, for
which she is so much spoken of all the world over.

Most renowned *Adriana* hath beene, for brave exploits up and
downe the World, having wrestled with the greatest of Earthly Po-
tentates; She re-establi'd the Easterne *Cedar* more then once, in
his Throne; she restor'd the *Ivie* twice in his holy Seat, being chas'd
out of *Petropolis*: which made the great *Arch-Flamin* of late yeares
to be foulely tax'd of a kind of ingratitude, in offering to cause her
Armories to be defac'd in his Court, having so well deserv'd of him:
But it is thought, since she expell'd the *Loyolists* out of her Territo-
ries, *Petropolis* hath still a grudge to her, which lyeth yet indigested,
and is in her like Lees in the bottome of a Tub of Wine, which at the
least stirring of the Vessell is ready to rise up.

By the Charter of her Saint, she is to have in her Arsenall as many
warlike Vessels, as there be dayes in the yeare; and in the Summer
season, as many incourse as there be houres in the naturall day, to
scoure three hundred miles of Sea, whereof she is Protectresse. And

some kind of Vessels she hath, which knew not how to be beaten, untill of late yeares that top of *Drina's Cavaliers* (one that hath spirit enough to actuate that goodly tall Bulke) receiving from them some affronts, met with them handsomely, and bang'd them to good purpose.

In that dangerous *League*, when most of the Occidentall Potentates were banded against her, and in a manner conspir'd to sinke her, she bore up above water, against them all. But her custome hath been, to piece the *Lions* skinne with a *Fox* tayle, and so to supply the weakenesse of Force, by wiliness of Art, and advantage of Treaty. And it is well knowne, how the *Myrtle* hath taught the *Willowes* of late yeares part of her Cunning; betweene whom, there is an irrefragable Confederacie, to bayt *Elaiana*, and stoppe the further growsh of the *Olive*.

Amongst other things, *Adriana* is much cryed up, for her rich Treasure is one, which *Elaiana* hath often attempted to exhaust: And one of her Embassadours desiring on a time to see it, seem'd to slight it, in comparison of his great Masters Treasure, which is perpetually growing, and hath no bottome, as that had: Which made one say, That *Adriana*, in relation to the foure Elements, hath her City in Water, her Treasure in the Ayre, her Vertue in Fire, which makes the Earth so to fly away from her.

True it is, that of late yeares the *Myrtle* hath beene at a stand, in improving the Treasure of her *Saint*, since *Elaiana* hath cross'd the Equinoctiall, and found out a Tracke by Sea to *Levantina*; whence *Adriana* did use to receive, not farre from her owne home, and dispense through all the Westerne world, those aromaticque and dainty Fruits the *Indian Trees* afford: but she gives out, that the losse of that Trade is recompenc'd, by certaine singular Immunities she hath through some of the Dominions of *Alcharona*: So that of late yeares she is shrewdly suspected to be a Concubine to the huge *Bramble*, who hath often lopp'd her *Myrtle*, and cut off the onely *Regall Branch* she had: And against him it must be confes'd, she is the greatest Rampart, and best Security all the Westerne Princes have any where by Sea.

Thus the *Myrtle* flourisheth still: And truly, a rare and wonderfull thing it is, that for so long a tract of Time, considering the violent stormes that have shaken her so often, she should still continue

fresh, and without *warping*, or any considerable change, or the least symptome of old Age, as I said before. Where, as other Politicall Bodies, of a farre greater *Bulke*, have met with their Grand Climate-*cterique*, and receiv'd Changes, in a farre shorter Revolution of Time.

For politicall Bodies, as well as Naturall, have their degrees of Age, Declinings, and Periods; which I cannot so properly tearme Periods, as Successions, or Vicissitudes. Common-weales have often turn'd to Kingdomes, and Realmes have beene cut out into Republicques; the ruine of one, being still the raising of the other; as one foot cannot be lifted up, till the other be downe: Witnesse those foure mighty Monarchies, which were as Spokes upon Fortunes Wheele, or as so many Nayles driving out one another.

And so is it also in Naturall Bodies; the corruption of one, is still the generation of another: so that, it seemes, Nature hath her Wheele also, as well as Fortune; and these Changes and Chances, tend to preserve the whole from decaying. So, that the opinion of that *Adrianian*, since much enrich'd by a Learned *Druinian*, is far from deserving to be exploded for a Paradox, viz. That the Universe doth not decay or impaire at all in the whole, but in it's individuals and parts.

For, as the preservation of the World, is a continuall Production; so in this Production, as I said before, the corruption of one, foreruns the generation of another: Therefore to beare up the whole, if there be a decay in one place, 'tis recompenc'd in some other: so that one may say, Nature danceth in a Circle, and by this Circulation, preserves the visible World.

The Meteorologists observe, that amongst the foure Elements, which are the ingredients of all sublunary Creatures, there is a notable kind of correspondency: the Fire, by condensation looseth to the Aire; the Aire, by rarefaction looseth to the Fire; Water attenuated, becomes Aire; Aire thickned, becomes Water; the Earth, by secret conveyances lets in the Sea, and sends it back

fresh; her Bowels serving, as it were, for a Lymbique. So that we see hereby there is a punctuall retribution, and a kind of mutuall compensation betweene them, which, doublesse, tends to the propagation and encrease of all compounded Bodies; amongst which, there is also a perpetuall and restless succession of Individuals, to keep the whole from fayling. For, as a Ship (as one made a very apposite comparison) riding at anchor, tosseth and tumblesh up and downe perpetuallly, yet cannot go beyond the length of the Cable to which she is tyed, and so in this turbulent motion sheweth a constancy: so is it with the Universe, wherein all things hang by the Plummes of Providence.

Therefore, I cannot subscribe to their speculation, that thinke the World hath been long since in a Hectique Fever, and so drawing on to a Consumption: That neither Vegetable, Sensitive, nor Rationall Creatures, are in that height of perfection, as in former times: That Vertue shines not with so strong a lustre: That Invention is farre shallower, and Age shorter: That the Moderne World, compar'd with the Ancient, is as a Dwarf upon a Gyants Shoulders, or as Noone shadowes compar'd to the Mornings.

I must confesse, Antiquity is venerable; which makes us extenuate things present, and extoll things pass'd, and make it still the Burden of our Song. Well fare the old Times; implying thereby, a palpable decay or dosage in all things.

Yet we find, that the two great Luminaries of Heaven, and the rest of the Celestiall Bodies, have still the same vertue and operation, without the least imaginary diminution; all Elementary Bodies receive vigour and strength from their influence.

Therefore I doe not see, how the present can be so farre inferior, in point of perfection, to them of former Ages, considering the virtuall Causes remaine still in the same strength: and as for Invention, Wisdome, and Learning, I doe not see, but the second thoughts of latter Ages, may be as wise, as those of elder Times.

I know, the time must come, that Heaven and Earth shall passe away, and that there will be a small Dissolution, though no Annihilation of the Matter, but a destruction of the Old Forme, and introduction of a New.

And of late yeares, some would be so foolish-hardy, as to presume to be more of the Cabinet Counsell of God Almighty, then the Angels themselves, (by whose ministry, some say, he created the World) as to point at the precise Time of this Dissolution: amongst other arguments, they fetch downe one from Heaven it selfe; which is, that the Polar Starre, which is in the tayle of the lesser Beare; was in Ptolomey's time twelve Degrees from the Pole of the Equator; this Starre hath insensibly still crept nearer the Pole, so that now 'tis but three Degrees off, when it comes to touch or make the nearest approach, that can be to the Pole, which may well come to passe in 500 yeares; Nature her selfe, they say, must expire, or some notable Period.

But I have been carryed away too farre by this Speculation, caused by *Adriana*; which, of any Politicall Body, may be produced for an instance, against a generall decay, and impairing of the Moderne World: Though some, which repine at the *Amyntes* prosperity, say, That those stout and ventrous Trees, wherewith she was used to be fenc'd, are lately degenerated (in point of valour) to weak *Reeds*, for their Pusillanimity, and too much Caution, when they come to any Warlike encounter.

And now it is high time for me to shake hands with *Adriana*, and *Bombycina* also; whercof I must not forget to tell you, that the *Olive* now occupieth foure parts of seven, if she were so divided: And to his Greatnesse, and the apprehension of feares and jealousies they have, that he would fish in troubled waters, may be ascribed the Concord and Calme of *Bombycina's* Princes; who, as once the *Mice* would have hung a Bell at the *Cats* Necke, but after consultation, could not agree who should venture first to put it on; would plot something still against the *Olive*. Add hereunto, that besides this Peace, there is plenty of Treasure, that comes to *Bombycina* by the *Olive*, who makes one of her proudest Cities his Scale, for remitting his

Monies to *Leontia*: But that City, in respect of him, may be said to be as a *Partridge* under a *Faulcons wings*; who can seize upon her at pleasure, but doth not, for politiquie respects.

Bombycina was used to be most under the *Mulberry*, the wisest of all *Trees*; for, he never puts forth his *Buds*, till all the cold weather be passed: And so indeed, the Plants *Bombycina* produceth, are accounted the wisest, politiquiest, and most reserved and cautious of all other. 'Tis a Rule amongst them:

That he cannot be essentially wise, who openeth all the Boxes of his Breast to any,

They are, for the most part, of a speculative complexion;

And he is accounted little lesse then a foole, who is not melancholy once a day. They are onely bountifull to their betters, from whom they hope to receive a greater benefit: To others, the Parse is closest shut, when the Mouth opens widest; nor are you like to get a piece of Cake there, unless yours be knowne to be in the Oven.

Yet are they the greatest embracers of Pleasure, of any other upon Earth; and they esteeme of Pearles as Pebbles, so they may satisfie their gust, in point of Pleasure or Revenge. Here you shall find Love and Hatred, Vertue and Vice, Atheisme and Religion, in their Extremes; for the greatest Wits deprav'd, are the most dangerous; *Corruptio optimi, est pessima*: Yet the Character one lately gave of them, seems to favour too much of the Satyr: viz.

That the Bombycinian is unnaturall in his Lust, irreconcilable in his Hatred, and unfordable in his thoughts: That with one breath, he bloweth hot and cold; and to compasse his owne ends, he will light a Candle to the Devil.

I know, there is no Country, without her Nick.

As Ampelona, to be a great Bedlam.

Bombycina, a great Bordell.

Rhenusium, a huge Brew-house.

Elaiana, Natures Sweating-Tub.

Druina, a Stage of Mimiques.

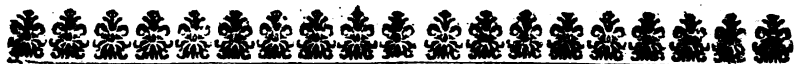
Lurana, a Fripperie of Bankrupts.

Monticolia, a Conventicle of Hills,

Cardenia, the Urinall of the Planets.

And Itelia, the Suburbs of Hell, being situated lowest of any other upon the Earthly Globe.

For my owne particular, were I to associate with a stranger, I would single out a *Bombycinian* before any other, for my conversation: for, of those twelve severall sorts of Forraigners I have had occasion to converse withall, I never knew any yet symbolizing so much with them of *Druina*, or complying more with their humour.



Of the Arrivall of Prince ALTAPINUS IN DRUINA.

BUt it is high time for me to returne now to my *Rhenish* Prince *Altapinus*, newly arriv'd in *Druina* upon a high designe of love, and no lesse then to the fairest branch of the Royall Oke, that Mirror of all perfections; The *Itelians* and the old Fox of *Ardennes*, with *Druina's* greatest *Arch-Flamin*, did mainly advance the worke, together with the Princely *Oreuge*, and the *Willawes*; but the Royall *Firre* of *Elatena*, and that great Queen from which she sprang, gave but cold consent thereunto, and it was thought it lessened some part of her naturall affection towards her ever after. Yet *Altapinus* was admitted a Suitor, and as he was in hot pursuit of this brave attempt of love, behold a mournfull accident of fate intervenes; the fall of that brave *Standell*, which should have immediately succeeded the Royall Oke, in all his Dominions; This struck an Earthquake into all hearts for the present, which were affected with various passions of griefe, feare, amazement, and darke suspitions, that in regard his fall was so immature and sudden, it could not be without some sinister pra-

Use of violent meanes, nor can some be wean'd from that conceit to this day, imputing the cause of it to a precocity of Spirit and valour in him, and that therefore some infectious Southerne Aire did *blast* him. But this is certaine that there was intelligence of it in *Elaiana's* Court amongst the *Luranian* Loyolists a pretty while before his fall.

This incomparable Prince was so lamented, that all kind of *Trees* throughout the whole *Forrest* hung downe their heads, and seem'd to be turn'd to *Cypresses* for the time, which being expir'd, the nuptials of Prince *Altapius* were consummated, and when the conjugall knot was a tying, the Princely Bride was observ'd to be possessed with a sudden apprehension and eruptions of joy, which as the iron decree of fate would have it, turn'd after into many pangs, God wot, of anguish and sorrow.

For being but a few yeares settled in *Rhenusum*, during which time all the neighbouring Princes envied their high felicity; Behold the *Cedar*, by the instigation of the Loyolists, fell out with the *Homebians* who had elected him to be their King, provided that he would keep their priviledges inviolable, but they alleadging he had infringed them, they would continue no longer under the shelter of his *boughs*, but shooke him off, tore his Seales, and resum'd liberty to choose another King.

Hereupon they made a proffer of their Crowne (I cannot say it was the mayden proffer) to Prince *Altapius*, who consulting upon it, though not so maturely, as the disastrous events shew'd afterwards, accepted it. Many there were which animated him thereunto, and amongst other motives of incitement they used, one was, that if he had courage enough to adventure upon the fairest branch, and sole of that kind of *Drumina's* Royall Oke, he might very well venture upon a Crowne when it was tendered him.

Thus he went triumphantly to *Homebia* where he was inaugurated and crown'd King with many high expressions of joy and triumph.

About these times behold a fatall torch appeared in the Heavens, placed there by the great Architect of the world, to forewarne Mortals of their miseries, And the direfullst effects it produc'd were under that clime:

Those blazing lamps which in this latter age had appeared in the asterismes of Cassiopeia, the Serpent and Swan brought not forth such horrid events as this in the V. I. R. G. I. N. signe.

It were to digresse from the scope of this discourse, to make disquisition whether these unuſuall lights be hospites or Indigenæ, new-come guests or old Inhabitants in Heaven, or whether they be meer meteorologicall impressions not tranſcending the upper Region, or whether to be rank'd amongst celestiall bodies; I leave the indagation of this high cause to the Disciples of Johannes de sacro bosco of John of holy bush, it being not the subject of my Trees at this time. But these hairy lamps have been noted to have been alwaies the fatall ushers of calamity and alterations in States; And as upon earth prodigious births portend no good, so these new engendred monsters above, point alwaies at some sad events to follow, either λιμός, λοιμός, or πόλεμος, warres, pestilence, or famine, all which have most miserably rag'd through poore Rhenuſium ever ſince, and ceaſe not to this very houre; and that with such fury, that in many places the bad cannot priviledge the sick, nor the cradle the suckling, nor the great belly the Embryo, nor the Tribunall the Magistrate, nor the Altar the Priest.

The chiefe grounds of all which, was imputed to this revolt of the Homebians, from the Cedar. For the heavens bright eye had scarce run one whole carrear through the Zodiacke, but towards that season of greatest mirth throughout the whole year, The Cedar had capitulated with the Elder (who from that time forward fell sick of the gall; (a disease incident to old trees) against *Atapinus*, though he was the principall branch of his stock) to muster up certaine military forces to his use, for the expence of which service he engag'd part of his Country to him, with which forces, though fewer in number, and tyred with long marches, he suddenly assailed *Atapinus* his royall army, and got the day. The Elder pursued his victory to the very walls, where *Atapinus* with the Princely *Carbasils* reign'd, and being surpriz'd were constrain'd to flye in confused manner with halfe bag and baggage.

Thus the Inconstant goddess turn'd her wheele about, and for this shadowy Crowne made him loose the substance, viz. his Princely inheritance, the brave territories of *Baccharia*. Somewhere are which thought it much that *Altapinus* appear'd not himselfe in the field, the day of this battaile, in regard his newly worne Crowne stood upon the fortune of it; And that having good store of treasure in cash he suffered his Souldiers to be heartlesse, and ready to mutiny for pay, most of that treasure falling afterwards a booty to the enemy.

The infortunate *Altapinus* traversing up and downe *Rhenussum* came at last with the Princely *Carbasia* to *Itelia*, where the martiall *Orege* well-com'd her with high demonstrations of joy, and his first congratulation was, that if she had beene the Masculine Plant, *Homebias* Crowne had never been lost so slightly.

And good reason they had to be welcome to *Itelia*, for it is more than conjectur'd, that 'twas she who put Prince *Altapinus* upon this fatall enterprize to advance her owne ends. For the truce with *Elaiana* being then upon point of expiring, she had no hope to draw *Druina's* Monarch, whose genius was so strongly bent for peace, but by these meanes, into military engagements, that so part of *Elaiana's* strength might fall upon him: but *Itelia* reckon'd without her host in this point.

For the first tydings being brought him of that undertaking, He calls his sages together, and in a profound sense of sorrow, and a kind of prophetick spirit (and the *Oke* of all other *Trees* is only *satiricall*) told them, what a fearfull infortunate businesse this would prove; And that the youngest there amongst them should not see the end of it; which by sad experience hath prov'd too true, and yet continueth. Moreover he was used to say that the *Homebias* made use of *Altapinus*, as the Fox did of the Cats foot to pull the Apple out of the fire for his owne eating: And from that day to his last, he disavowed the Act, nor would he afford *Altapinus* the title of King, alleadging that it would be a dangerous president to justify the tumultuary uprisings of subjects in that kind against their King.

And as this disastrous businesse begun with an ominous Comet, to there hath an ill planet hung over it ever since, for scarce any enterprize hath prosper'd in the procedure of it, but one calamity still usher'd in another. *Finis unius mali, Gradus est futuri*. As if some

ill-boding *Mandrake* had been found out, and grub'd up in *Baccharia*, at the beginning of this fatall undertaking. The *Cedar* having thus debell'd the *Homobians*, toare the labells of most of their ancient lawes, made new ordinances, and put some of them to exquisite torments, pretending that, that Crowne belong'd no more to him by *Election*, but that he was their proprietary Liege Lord by *Conquest*. Nor did he hold this to be an equall reparation for the indignity he had received by *Altapinus*, but made his recourse to his Nephew the *Olive*, whom he partly intreated as being the strongest of his *stocks* (and therefore should be sensible of the affront) and partly summon'd him as being Prince of the *Rhenusian* Empire, and holding *Leontia* and other territories in homage of him, to assist him with some auxiliary forces, to vindicate this high disgrace, which was done him by *Altapinus*.

Hereupon the *Olive* lent him his great Captaine the *Thorne*, with the flower of his forces in *Leontia*, who shortly after invaded *Baccharia* (*Altapinus* his ancient patrimony, and *Carbasilis* joynture), whereof he impatroniz'd himselfe without scarce one stroak given; though at that time the Princes that were his confederates, had in a ready martiall equipage twice the number the *Thorne* had: But it seems they all prov'd *stupid unwieldy blocks*, and they colour'd their cowardise with some presumptions they had, that *Dalm versabatur in Generali*; that their chiefe leader was corrupted before hand with *Elaiana's* gold. Thus that great body of *legges* disbanded in part, yet some kept still together, as shall be said hereafter.

The *Cedar* upon this new acquett, dis-inag'd his owne territory that he had transmitted to the *Elder*, and gave him part of *Baccharia* for caution for his disbursements; And to the *Olive* he transferr'd the *rendablest* and strongest places there to hold them as Commissary under him.

While these feats were a doing in *Rhenusium*, a hardy *Cavalier*, as he hath given notable proofs both at Sea and shoare, was sent from *Drusina* against the *Timauranians* at the request of the royall *Olive*, and this was done by the negotiation of *Mordogan* that notable engine of policy; And it was done of purpose, as it appear'd afterwards, to weaken and divert the strength of *Drusina*, while the *Thorne* invaded, and seiz'd upon *Baccharia*.

This Cavalier complain'd he was sent to fight with his armes tied

behind him, for his Commission being so strict (and strength without Commission sufficient, is like a match without fire) that could not meddle with any thing upon the land, *Elaiana* also failing of that kind of supply she had promised to joyne to his, he could not doe those exploits which might have been atchiev'd with such a power; yet his attempt before *Galeri* was brave, had the Heavens continued propitious, and to speak the truth of any publike expedition, *Druina* made abroad ever since, this redounded least to her prejudice; For he met with no passive encounter, at all, but was master of the Sea, and secur'd trafficke all the while; But as the foresaid attempt in *Galeri* road for trying all kind of battomes (wherein her offensive strength only consists) was prevented and dash'd, by sudden still perpendicular cataracts of raine: so an Age since when that restless *Martialist Elaiana's* King and Emperour had an enterprize to destroy *Galeri*, being in sight of shoare, with a most powerfull fleet, one of her *Flamins* went upon a rocke hard by, and after some kind of exorcising speeches and postures, he tooke a long white wand, and strooke the waves thrice, And going thereupon to the Towne, he encouraged the inhabitants thereof with notable exaggerations of confidence, that they should be of good cheere, for before night there should be *Elaianians* in *Galeri's* market as cheape as birds.

Hereupon the Heavens did suddenly change hue, and a most fearefull tempest fell, in so much that the Emperour himselfe escaped with extreme difficulty; And it fell out that his Soldiers were sold by multitudes in *Galeri's* Banner towards the evening a little after the shipwracke.

I will not presume to pry into the secrets of the Almighty disposer of all things whose boundless nature is how farre he lets loose the reines to the ill spirit of the ayre, to cause such sudden impressions upon the Elements; whereof there are daily wonderfull examples amongst this crew of Corsaries.

I know Philosophy and strength of art can doe much, and by connexion of naturall Agents and patients fitly applied can produce such effects that may seeme admirable to those that know not the cause; but for these extemporall meteors, I believe it is beyond the reach of humane skill, unto whose ill spirit hath a hand in it.

But what a foule shame it is, that one base Nest of *Picaroons* should confront and daily dammage all the Western World? Unblessed the dishonour thereof be recompenc'd with this advantage, That the Voyaging Merchant sayles with stronger and better-built Vessels, which may serve the publique upon occasion of Warres.

These times were very fatall to Favourites, both in *Elaiana*, *Druina*, and *Ampelona*.

In *Elaiana*, that ancient *Eme*, which bore up that spacious Monarchy like another *Atlas*, and serv'd as a mighty *Prop* to the *Olive*, and did what he would in *Parthopolis* for so many yeares, wastremov'd from the Throne: but fore-seeing the storme which was like to fall upon him from the secular power, he wisely transform'd himselfe into an *Tree*; and 'tis well knowne, what high prerogatives the *Tree* have in *Elaiana*.

His eldest *Grass* succeeded him a while in Royall favour; but he quickly fell, by the malignancy of great ones; the apprehension whereof, sunk so deep into him, that it brought him to his last end. His brave old Sire hearing that, sent him word a little before his fall;

That he understood he was dying like a Foote (of mere content;) for his owne part, he fear'd no other enemies, but his yeares.

In *Druina* also, that high-grown *Tree*, which had beene long foster'd under the indulgent branches of the Royall *Oke*, became enamour'd with the faire Consort of one of the noblest *Stems* in the whole *Forrest*; who having continued some yeares *staidlesse*, and rearing a perpetuall barrenness with him, artickled against his frigidty, and so pleaded for a Divorce. He perceiving Majesty to appeare in it, made but cold opposition.

Hereupon it was refer'd to the reverend *Tows*, to determine; and amongst them, some gave their suffrage for a Nullity.

A discreet Confident of that great *Tree*, (which came from a *Plant* to be so eminent) dissuading him from *impressing* upon anothers right, was taken as a *block* out of the way, clapp'd in Prison, and afterwards made away by Poyson.

Hereupon He, with his new Consort, being after an exact Scrutiny, found by The Sages of the Law to be privie to this black Act, were adjudg'd to be struck off by the stroake of Justice: but by the

clemency of the *Royal Oke* (who never quite forsooke any whom he once favour'd) they were still permitted to live ; but for ever remov'd, from being any more so neere, under the shadow of his pure and Vice-detasting boughs.

And as in naturall privations, there is no recession to habit, so is it commonly in the favour of Princes ; whence if one fall, he is never re-admitted into that fulsome and strength of confidence and grace.

But the inferior instruments in this black Act, suffer'd : Which gave occasion to some Criticks abroad, to compare *Drumina's* *Law* to them of *SOLONS*, that *more like Gubnets*, through which great Flies broke out while the small ones were intangled.

Nor did the first act of this, doe any good to the honour of the *Civill Lawes of Drumina* : Yet a notable piece of exemplary Justice was acted upon the *Guardian* of *Drumina's* prime Fortresse ; who being found onely privie to some passages, was doom'd to death, to the terror of others, for betraying that high trust that belongs to that Office : And his death was the more remarkable, because he confess'd, that Heavens just judgement was fallen upon him ; in regard, that to restrain himselfe from Gaming, whereunto he was excessively addicted, he made a solempne Vow, (which he often broke afterwards) That if he played any more, above such a value, he might suffer upon such a fatal Tree.

That nimble *Eirenarch* (so cryed up by Reports) who then stood at the Helme of the Law, wherein he was so active, that *Drumina's* Monarch was us'd to say, *He was like a Cat, throw him which way you would, he would light on his feet* : This Justicer proceeded with that acrimonie to cut downe this (now-pittied) great Tree, with his high descended *Mate*, and others, that of their sprigs he made a Rod for himselfe ; for ever after, he went alwayes declining : which some held to be a deserved judgement upon him, in regard he was often observ'd to insult upon misery, and to loose a Life sooner then a Jest, when he sat upon the Tribunal of Justice.

In *Ampelona* also, about this conjuncture of time, a politique *Plant* of *Bombycina's* growth, being by the favour of that stately Tree, out of which the now regnant Vine sprouted forth, made to over-top all the rest of the noble and Princely *Elmes* in that *Forrest*, was at the

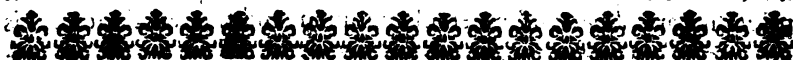
Gate of the Royall Court suddenly fell'd, dragg'd up and downe, his privatst parts *lopp'd off*, miserably chopp'd, and the remainder of his body reduc'd to ashes, whereof part was hurl'd into the aire, part into the water, to extinguish the very memory of him. While this Tragique act was a-perpetrating, the generall Crie about him, was *Rivat Rex*: whereby was fulfill'd the prediction of a Wizard, with whom he had tamped not long before, touching the course of his fortunes; who told him, That in short time they should be such, that he should be carry'd about the streets of *Tutelia* with such a publique acclamation of joy.

His Consort, an Enchantresse, as some would have her, ranne the same destinie: But that which made the world speak of it the more, was, that after he had beene thus, as a man would thinke, quite extinguish'd, his Proesse was formed; whereby he was found guilty of nought else, that I could learne, which was actionable, but of Ambition, which like the Crocodile, never leaves growing; and that being an *exotique Plant*, he went about to take too deepe rooting in *AMPELONA*.

The procedure of this businesse seem'd very strange to the world; that the Royall *Vino*, having already assum'd the Character of *JUST*, should give way, that such a horrid Tragedie should be acted in his owne Royall Palace, (for Palaces of Kings should be Sanctuaries) and that the Delinquent was not proceeded against, by Legall forme of Law, till after this violent Death, which preceded the Sentence of Condemnation.

He that succeeded him in favour, did suddenly make such a *flight*, that from vulgar *Shrubs*, he made himselfe, and two more which were nearest to him in *stocke*, to be rank'd amongst the tallest *Elmes* in *Ampelona*: yet he fell also by a kind of fatal destinie, (Pestilentiall, though not so precipitate) in the first heat of the Warres against the *Eusebians*, to which he had incited his Royall Master.

What will become of *Ramundas*, who hath the Vogue at present, in comparison of whom, for transcendencie of height and continuance, the other two were but *Musbrumps*, I will not undertake to divine. But observ'd it is, That the ground whereon Favourites stand, is no where more slippery, and fuller of Precipices, then in *AMPELONA*: Which makes *Ramundas* to barricado himselfe with as much policie and strength as may be devis'd, against all shocks of Violence.



Of the Treatie of an Alliance with *ELAIANA*.

THe treaty of an alliance 'twixt *Druina* and *Elaiana*, (a piece long hammered upon the Anvill of policy and national wisdom) did now openly appeare and advance it selfe; To which end the *Royall Oke*, to remove all blocks that might lye in the way, ridde himselfe of those places he held in deposito of the *Italians* to prevent any request or proposition that should happily come that way from *Elaiana*; And considering the daily expences *Druina* was at, and the vast summes she was out upon them, and that most necessary dependency of conservation and community of danger, that was and still must be 'twixt her and *Itelia*, this Act was not such a great *solacisme* in policy, as some Criticks would have it, who in regard they were the very keys of *Itelia*, and her associated *Groves*, observ'd, that while *Druina* kept them in her hands, she was more awed and respected by the *Willowes* then she hath beene since.

At the close of this businesse, the royall *Oke* did an act full of Majestie by forbearing much of those huge summes which might have beene demanded; And it was in recognition of those rich presents, *Carbasili* receiv'd, when she pass'd through the *Willowes* to *Baccharia*.

To negotiate this businesse of alliance 'twixt *Druina* and *Elaiana*, Earle *Mordogan*, a shrewd complying Instrument, was employed, and going to have his first audience, a peice of the royall Palace fell under him, which could be no good omen.

Mordogan had studied the *Genius* of *Druinas* Monarke so exactly, that he seldome departed from him with refusalls; he had such a rare faculty by facetious wayes to dispatch the most important affaires of state; He employed all his art (and I beleieve his heart also went along) and left no stone unroll'd to bring this mighty worke to passe; yet so infortunate he was, that his endeavours prov'd plausible

sible neither in *Druina* nor *Elaiana*: But for my part, I am clearly of opinion, that he really wish'd well unto, and lov'd the *Druinians* next to them of his owne soyle best of any other, and so much he protested being arrested, by the iron mace of fate, a little after he had beene design'd to returne to *Druina*, when summon'd to his last end, it was no time for him to boggle with the world; And the gracious *Oke* now regnant (to whom the *Olive* did churlishly put over young *Mordogan* for a reward of the manifold services of his dead Sire) did not onely resent his fall, but vindicate him from those aspersions that were malevolently cast upon him to have alwayes played with a staffe of two ends, the one of *Olive*, the other of *Oke*. Yet he received divers outrages in *Druina*, and one time when he had beene rudely us'd and assaulted as he pass'd through the streets of *Thamison*, and newes thereof being potted, though not by his meanes, to *Elaiana's* Court, where the Royall *Oke* had then two Sovereigne Ministers representing himselfe, yet there was no violence at all offer'd them or theirs; which made *Elaiana* take the advantage to arrogate to her selfe more civility in this kinde, then *Druina*. This caus'd him to say, that *Druina's* bran was very coarse, but her flowre wondrous fine; for the taller sort of Trees who could look over into the true state of things, highly esteem'd him, though the *Poplars* who see no further then the rind, contemn'd and vilified him, bringing him often upon the stage; and making him the common subject of their *pasquils*, wherein he rather gloried, then grew discontented.

Amongst other facetious passages of *Mordogan*, I cannot omit one which happen'd upon his last departure from *Druina*; At which time being magnificently feasted by the chiefeest Magistrate of *Thamison*, in the midst of these jollities, he ask'd leave to begin two healths; The first, was to the KING his Masters mistresse; The second to his Wife; the healths being gone round he thus expounded himselfe.

That his great Masters mistresse was *Levantina*, and none are so fond of a Mistresse, but if a friend bath a private favour of her, he will winke at it; and such was *Levantina*, who though she properly belong'd to his Master, yet he suffereth the brave adventures of *Druina* (whereof many were there present) to have a bout with her, and he passeth it by, and takes not much exception at it; But

his Masters Wife was Columбина, whom he desired to have wholly to himselfe, and therefore that none should meddle with her; (But the Willowes of late have gone about to make him a notorious Cuck-old, and have had ready money to lye with her.)

Like to this was that, when a little after the going of *Altapinno* to *Homebia* he was invited to a solemne meeting, where that flexanimous and golden tounge'd *Orator* (then guardian of the Kings conscience) began the King of *Homebias* health, he pleasantly pledg'd it, and pass'd it over, saying, *it was the first time that ever he pledged the Cedars health in Druina.*

For his opinion in holy things, he had a charitable conceipt of *Druina's* Religion, and seem'd to slight many things in that of *Petropolis*, as will appeare by these few instances following. In a serious discourse once of holy Orders, when many things were canvass'd pro & con, he said,

That he fear'd the same doome, and destiny attended the Loyolists that befell in times pass'd another great Religious order of Cavaliers, who were growne so excessively rich, that they were witerly suppress'd with a strange kinde of suddennesse every where, and so

Enic:

Another time when that sappy and fruitfull Tree (out of whose Rocke sprouted that comely *Elme* which grew so high under the branches of the *Royal Oke*, and did flourish long in his sole favour) had such a vogue at Court, that she hoist'd up, and tumbled downe some great Officers at pleasure, and that extraordinary recourse was had to her for matters of grace, Earle *Mordogan* dispatching a Post to *Elaiana*, sent advise,

That there were never better hopes of DRUINA'S conversion to Petropolis then then, for they began to worship the Mother, more than the Sonne.

Lastly, when that long flourishing Favourite in *Elaiana*, had fallen, and to shelter himselfe from those stormes which he fore-saw would thunder upon him from the temporall power, did cover himselfe with a scarlet robe (the highest of spiriuall dignities) *Mordogan* was ask'd by *Druina's* Monarch, whether he had sent for a benediction from his new elected Cardinall,

He answered, *There was once in Elaiana one who had a Plum-Tree in his Garden which was winde-fallen, and there being a statue made of the Trunke of this Tree, and placed in the Church for adoration, he was asked why he neglected to worship that statue as he did others; He answered, that he knew that statue from a plant, and what kinde of fruit the Tree had borne, therefore he thought there was no adoration expected from him.*

Out of these instances you may inferre that he was an Anti-Loyalist, and liked not all things in *Petrapolis*.

Nor was that noble *Elme Count Sophronio*, whom *Druina's Monarke* employed to *Elaiana* to this end, lesse dextrous and discreet, who although he was not so nimble and Mercuriall as *Mordogan*, yet he rather exceeded him in solidity and a high reach of understanding. He made a rare discovery of certaine plants, that were rotten at the heart, (yet daily serv'd about the *Royall Oke*) that were devoted by pensionary obligations to the *Olive*. He went bravely attended to the *Cedar's Court*, and so to the *Elders*, with whom he was not behind hand. He engag'd his owne argentry to make up a summe of treasure to preserve those troupes from disbanding, which were then in motion for the recovery of *Baccharia* under *Campanthrops*, That admired Captaine of his time, who was said to make Souldiers spring up out of the very earth to follow him, though he had not a crosse to pay them salary; And although he had beene put many times to the foyle and to extreme exigents, yet he never felt sans resource, but still rallied his squandred squadrons, and made offensive head againe; And most brave was that *Retrait* (and honourable retrait is the difficult'st thing in the feat of armes) which he made, when by the point of the sword, he pass'd through the very heart of *Leoncias* to his intended rendezvous, where he caus'd the *Thorne* to burne his tents, and raise the costly siege he had then a foot, before one of the prime townes of the *Itelians*.

And this was the greatest cloud that ever fell upon the *Thorne*, since he entred into *Elaianas* service, but he dispell'd it not long after, and made his honour to shine with a greater lustre then ever, by

taking in that *Towne* whereof the *Orenge* was proprietary Lord, notwithstanding that the *Oke*, the *Vine*, the *Firre*, and the *Ash* appear'd, some more, some lesse in that action for the *Willowes*.

Some say this sunk so deep into the Princely *Orenge*, that it did accelerate his fall, which hapned not long after.

And he being gone, the *Thorne* wisely retired to *Bombycina*, the Soyle whence he first sprung, fearing that *Fortune* who being a Female loves youth best, would frowne, and turne her backe towards him now in his declining times.

There was a strong emulation 'twixt these two great Martialists, And the *Orenge* derogating one day from the *Thorne*, because he was sprung out of a Merchants stocke, and consequently was not capable of competition with him who came of a Princely Extraction; He sent him word, *That it was a more glorious thing for a Merchant to have command over Princes, then for a Prince to be commanded by Merchants.*

A brave quarter-giving Enemy the *Thorne* was, but the service of the *Olive* (unlesse you throw into the Scales the high honour and fame he purchased thereby) prov'd over preciovs to him, for he spent not onely the vigour of his dayes therein, but exhausted much of that great estate he brought with him so farre, that his owne plants, some of them, are forced to subsist meerely by Pensions from *Elaiana*. But that which is worse, being before a *Towne* in *Bombycina* neare his owne home, which he had so block'd up and storm'd, as that he had her as a Bird in a Cage, he was suddenly commanded by unexpected order from *Elaiana* to raze his workes, and raise the siege, notwithstanding that the Warre continued longer; This they say he resented so deeply, that retyring to his owne naturall Soyle, he presently after fell. But it is no new trick in policy, for diverting the least dishonour that should fall upon the State, to destroy some Instruments, and make them Sacrifices for the publique. This great Captaine had so highly deserv'd of the *Olive* (and *Cedar* also by taking in of *Baccharia*) that his services seem'd to transcend all reward; And by him one may learne this lesson.

That supererogatory services, and too great benefits from Subjects

jects to Kings are of dangerous consequence, when they make the minde more capable of merit, then duty.

Those fearefull Fires which were kindled through all parts of poore *Rhennsum*, had now rag'd extreemly, to quench which, the Royall *Oke* sent sundry of his Noble *Elmes* in many costly legations from time to time, but good King, *while he laboured for peace, they made themselves ready for battaile.*

And herein the *Cedar* proved very ingratefull to him, considering the fairenesse of his proceedings; And touching the *Eldar*, what could be expected from him but *knotty and crooked hollow-hearted dealings*? Yet by his high credit with the *Olive*, he often aswag'd the fury of those conflagrations, by suspension of Armes, and cessation of all acts of hostility, and preserv'd *Bascharia* a long time from invading; And he proceeded so farre by treaty, that he was proffer'd to have the Imperiall Ban taken off, of *Altapinus* upon his conformity to a submission, that so he might be rendred capable to treat, and travell through *Rhennsum*; to have also an entire surrender made of his possessions to his Eldest *Graffe*, which should be affianced to one of the *Cedars branches*, and in the interim to be brought up in *Drui-na's* Court. Moreover he should be restored to his Dignity after that old decayed *Eldar* should fall, upon whom the said Dignity had been in a shuffling imperfect manner conferr'd, yet with this proviso, that the next Heire should not be prejudiced.

These propositions being sent to *ALTAPINUS*, he replied, *That whereas the adverse party requir'd a Personall submission, and that this should precede all other things, by naturall order us'd in like cases, the restitution of his Country which was a thing materiall should goe before, and then the other which is but a point of Ceremony, should follow; And whereas he had already complied with the Cedar to signe an Instrument for the conditionall resignation of the Crowne of Homebia, and done other acts of Conformity, and no performance at all on the Cedars side, If these intentions of his were reall, the said submission might be done as well by a Deputy.*

calino that was come, all were transform'd into a kind of amazement, which broake out after into incredible acclamations of gladnesse, every one extolling to the very starres, the bravery of the actine, And the generall vote was, *that it were great pitty but the Lady Amira though she were a goddesse, should be throwne into his armes that very night, he had so well deserv'd every inch of her*; They said further *that all the Angels in Heaven came along with him*, for the Country having extremely suffered by a long unusuall drowth, upon his coming there fell downe most wholsome fructifying showers, wherein 'twas said, the *Earth dranke bealts to congratulate his coming thither*.

The next morning the Royall *Olive* sent some prime *Elmes* to attend Prince *Rocalino* in quality of Officers of State, and a little after he was brought to the royall palace in the same State *Elaiana's* Kings use to be attended the day of their Coronation. The Royall *Olive* himselfe accompanied him, with all the flower of his Court, and alwaies from that day to the very last he stay'd there, he gave him still the precedency, transmitting to him all petitions and matters of grace; multitudes of prisoners were released, and indeed there wanted nothing that might be added to the very height of all externe honour and ceremony.

But let us looke a little into the interiour carriage of the maine businesse, and there you shall find that,

Quercus connubium, connubia tractat Olive.

When *Rocalina* arriv'd, matters were brought to that perfection by the strenuous negotiation of *Sophronio*, that there wanted nothing for the consummation of all things, but a dispensation from *Petropolis*, which at last came, and before that time *Rocalino* was not admitted to speake with the *La: Amira* in quality of a *Sutor*, but a *Prince*; Now the said dispensation came clogg'd with an unhappy unexpected clause, thrust in of purpose, as it appear'd to retard the procedure of things, which was, that whereas there were

Certaine Articles condescended unto by Druina's Monarch in favour of the Petropolitans that were in that kingdome, and other Crownes under his dominion, the great Arch-Flamin demanded caution for the performance of them; The Royall *Oke* answered, *that he could give no other caution then his word and*

oath, and Rocalino should doe the like, which should be confirm'd by his Counsell of state & exemplified under Druina's broad Seale ; but this would not satisfie unlesse some Petropolitan Sovereigne Prince would engage himselfe for them.

Hereupon all matters were like to go off the hinges, and a buzze went out, that *Rocalino* intended to get away covertly.

In these traverses *Chenandra* steps forth, and said, *there were three waies to conclude this businesse; two good, and one bad; The first good way was, that Prince Rocalino should become a Petropolitan.*

The second was, that as Elaiana was oblig'd to him for his free coming thither, so She might as freely deliver him the L A D Y A M I R A, trusting him without further condicions.

The ill way was, not to trust Rocalino at all with any thing, but bind him as fast as they could.

While matters were thus a canvassing, and gathering ill blood, *Elaiana's* King stepp'd out, and proffer'd to engage himselfe by oath, for the satisfaction of the great *Arch-Flamin*, but with this proviso, that he must first consult with his ghostly fathers, whether he might doe it *Salvâ conscientiâ* or no. Hereupon the businesse was refer'd to a committee of the *learnedst Jews*, and the state of the question was,

Whether the Olive might with safety of conscience take an oath in behalfe of Druina's Monarch, and Rocalino, for performance of such and such Articles that were agreed upon in favour of the Petropolitans, throughout the kingdomes of the Royall Oke.

This assembly long demurr'd and dwelt upon the question, and after a long protraction of time, they concluded at last affirmatively ; *And in case the Oke fail'd to execute what was stipulated, the Olive was to vindicate his Oath, and right himselfe by the sword.*

This difficulty being surmounted, there was exceeding great joy, and all the Capitulations were interchangeably sworne unto both by the *Oke* and *Olive*, and as *Chenandra* said in *Elaiana*, so the Royall *Oke* himselfe was so confident, that he said ;

All the devills in hell could not now breake the match; whereunto a blunt facetious Knight being by, answer'd, that there was never a devill now left in hell, for they were all gone to ELAIANA to helpe to make up the match.

But matters being scrud up to this height, the great Arch-Flamin, as heaven would have it, fell;

Upon which tydings the Royall Olive came to Prince Rocalino, and told him that he had receiv'd very ill newes, which was, that the holy Sire, who was so great a friend to the intended alliance (who had formerly writ unto, and sent to visit Prince Rocalino) was taken away by the hand of fate, and in regard there was yet no contract but a treaty only a foot, he could not proceed further in this businesse without a ratification of the former licence by Melissanus the newly chosen Arch-Flamin, which by reason of his indisposition of health, and the large distance of place, could not be dispatch'd with that celerity that was wish'd: But now that his Highnesse was pleased to stay so many years for a wife, he might well stay a few moneths longer, and he would undertake to negotiate and procure that dispatch from Petropolis with all the expedition that might be; And if he pleased to give way that the La: Amira's journey to Druina might be deferr'd, untill the next ensuing spring, he would give him a blanke to write his owne conditions, touching the surrendry of Baccharia, which might recompence his so long stay: Prince Rocalino upon this answer'd, that he was infinitely bound to his Majesty for all those transcendent favours he had receiv'd since his arrivall to his Court, and the reasons that induc'd him to undertake so hazardous a journey were two; One to streighten the league of amity with his Majesty in his owne person; the other was, to give the world a greater testimony of his love to the Lady Amira, to whom he had already transmitted his best affections; And he had thought the Sovereigne Agents of his Royall sire, had brought matters to that ripenesse, that he needed not to have come thither to treat of a marriage, but to fetch home

a Wife; Now since his Majesty alleadg'd that the late holy Arch-Flamin being gone, he cannot proceed further without the approbation of Melissanus the newly Elect, he desir'd him to consider, that if his Majesty had a spirituall fire to comply withall, he had a naturall fire to obey, which was DRUINA'S Royall Oke, whose top being already periwigg'd with snowy age, was sickly and impotent and subject to many indispositions, therefore he fear'd that he being his sole Masculine plant, and the staffe and comfort of his age, it had already wrought some ill impressions in him, that he wanted him so long beyond the proposed time. Besides the eyes of all DRUINA were fix'd upon him, and he being their next succeeding hopes, this his so long absence might produce ill effects, and dangerous consequences of state at home; Adde bereunto that there was a Royall fleet already floating on the Seas for his transfection, and the season, if he retarded his voyage any longer, would grow rough and dangerous. Moreover his Majesty was not ignorant, that the Capitulations which his Royall Sire had sign'd and sworne unto, and were confirm'd by his Counsell of state, were done with this proviso, that if he be not return'd in Druina by such a time, all that was pass'd should be pro non facto.

The Olive hearing this, stood a while at a stand, and after said, Since his Highnesse had pressed the necessity of his departure with such pregnant reasons; if he fear'd any commotion in Druina, by reason of any thing that might reflect upon these proceedings, he would send an army with him of purpose; And since matters were so, his Highnesse might think fit to leave a substitutive power, with whom he pleased to be contracted to the La: Amira, which should be precisely done ten dayes after the confirmation should come from Petropolis; And if he pleased to repose that trust in him, he would faithfully discharge it, and esteeme it a singular favour, and then he might send when, and whom he pleased for her, for ever after she should be at his disposing.

Prince Rocolino replied, That touching his first proposition,

for an army to go with him, the remedy would be farre worse than the disease, though there should be tumults in Druina;

For the second, he made semblance to be mightily taken with it, saying, that of all the *Grandezas* he had received since his coming to his Royall Court, this surmounted all the rest, therefore he would leave a power behind in *Sophronio's* hands, to that end.

This being done, *Rocalino* without the least ombrage of discontentment, prepares for his journey backe, leaving behind him Gems of invaluable esteem, and such as was confessed, never to have been seen the like in that Court, as presents for the *Lady Amira*, which were, I cannot deny, very honourably return'd by *Elasiana* after the rupture of the treaty, and publicke declaration of warre.

The *Olive* himselve with the rest of the royall stem, accompanied him a dayes journey off, and never were seen streighter embracements, and outward arguments of love and reiterated endearments between any, then between the *Olive* and *Rocalino* at their departure.

But *Villerio* and *Chenandra* parted not so lovingly, *Villerio* telling him,

That he acknowledged himselve unmeasurably oblig'd, to the royall Majesty of the *Olive*, and the rest of the Princely branches in an eternall tie of gratitude, and that therefore he would mainly endeavour, in what in him lay to nourish and strengthen still the peace 'twixt the dominions and subjects of both Crownes, But for your selfe Count *Chenandra*, you have so many waies disobliged me, that I cannot make any profession of future friendship to you without flattery; *Chenandra* answered very short, that he accepted of what he had said, and so they parted.

Prince *Rocalino* taking his leave of the *Lady Amira*, was desir'd by her to see a *Vestall Saint* in his way as he passed, who was then cried up for miracles; In some divine exercises she was reported to be often lifted up in the aire, and appeare as fresh as a rose, though she was farrow'd with age, that she look'd like a spirit kept in a bag by some conjurer.

But he coming thither, and the mingling discourse with him a

long time, the substance whereof was for the most part, that he should be good to the *Petropolitans* in *Druina*, and bestow an alme amongst her poore vestall sisters, there could no elevations be discern'd or any sudden changes at all in her, or any other miraculous feats, though she could have never shew'd them in better company. Prince *Rocalino* being conveniently attended to the Sea side, and with extreme hazard embark'd, a private instrument was dispatch'd in his name to *Elaiana's* Court with instructions to *Sophonio* to stay the delivery of the proxy, till further directions from him; But these instructions were not to be delivered untill the Ratification had come from *Petropolis*.

In the interim great preparations were made against the celebration of the nuptials, The *Lady Amira* applied her selfe daily to learne *Druina's* language, the Sovereigne Ministers which represented the person of *Druina's* Monarch, carried themselves rather like subjects towards her, then Ambassadors; Many rich accoustrements and presents she had provided for Prince *Rocalino*. Her family was assign'd her, her officers distinguish'd, And (which weigheth much with me, for the reality of the thing *Sophonio* had provided a great number of brave liveries for his attendance, as rich as any that ever were worne in that Court, and matters were cryed up with such a certitude, that the mart went twenty to one, the businessse would take.

At last the Ratification came plenary, and absolute from *Petropolis*, but a cunning rumor went out, it had come some weeks before, upon which the private instructions which were sent in Prince *Rocalino's* name were anticipated by *Sophonio*, who while he remain'd anxious and fearefull to preferre a private order to the prejudice of the high Commission of *Druina's* Monarch under the greatest seale, which none can countermand or suspend but the same power that give's it, he proceeded still untill new instructions came from the Royall Oke himselfe to stay the delivery of the said proxy;

And that whereas before he treated singly of a match, he should now joyne the Restitution of *Baccharia* with it, for he would not marry *Rocalino* in joy, and leave *Carbasilis* in teares.

Sophonio solliciting the royall Olive upon the new Commission,

and not receiving a satisfactory positive answer, had order to depart that Court, and so all was dash'd to peeces.

Whence I learne, that in politicall affaires, as well as mechanickall, it is farre easier to pull downe, then build up; for that structure which was above ten sommers a building, and that by no meane Artists, was destroy'd in a moment.

And the world adjudged *Elaiana* to be well apayed for the hard measure she had offer'd Prince *Rocalino*, to tantalize him so long with dilatory hopes, and let him returne at last without his errand: For upon the very point when the businesse should have been consummated, and the *Lady Amira* tendred, the motion may be said to have been rejected as it were by *Druina*.

Many obstacles concurr'd to hinder this great worke.

The maine of all, difference in Religion; for so simple and blockish were they of *Elaiana*, that the common voice was, *Prince Rocalino came thither to make himselfe a Christian*; And happy had it been for that businesse, if he had never lodg'd in the Royall Palace, but had taken one of his owne, wherein *Druina's* liturgy, and the rites of her Church might have openly appear'd to unbeguile those silly wretches.

The clashings twixt *Villerio*, *Sophronio*, and *Chenandra*, who opposed it as long as 'twas safe for him, the exceptions that were taken at *Villerio's* Commission.

But pittie it was, that the intendments of Sovereigne Princes, specially such an action as that, which concern'd the incolumity and peace of all the Westerne world, the quenching of those fires in *Rhenussum*, the reinvesting of *Carbaslus* in *Baccharia*, which as it was then given out, should be redelivered at the instance of the *Lady Amira* after the Match, to ingratiate her selfe thereby the more to the *Druinians*, besides a mighty advantage of commerce, for no Country is able to doe *D R U I N A* more good and lesse hurt then *Elaiana*; I say what pittie it was, that all this should be frustrated by private passions and interests!

Another rub in the way, was the disaffection of those Ministers that were sent last to *Druina* to finissh all things, especially one of them; and he the chiefest, whose heart did not go along with the businesse.

It was also discovered that the *Luranians* (of whom multitudes subsist by the *Olive*, who if the businesse had taken effect had been dismissed, and that Crowne disburdened of those Pensions they received, but they preferring to stick there rather to a certainty, then to seeke new fortunes, and begin the world againe in their owne Soyle) did no good offices in the conduct of this businesse.

Besides 'twas thought the *Ampelonian*, and the *Myrtil* Ambassadors, with others there Resident, were not idle.

Furthermore it had been wished that some had had more *Discretion* joyn'd with their *Zeale* to this great businesse, which should have made them more cautious and reserv'd in their speeches and behaviour, and complied better with the humour of the *Elaiianians*, against whom and the poverty of that Country, they would openly inveigh and gibe at, even in the Royall Palace.

Some said, if they had left an eye behind them in *Elaiiana*, they would not come thither to fetch it againe; Others, that they would never returne thither unlesse it were to Conquer her; Others, that they would never see her againe unlesse 'twere in a Map; Others would say, they thought there was no Resurrection out of her ground.

Which puts me in mind of that boyssomous Buffon, who said in the Royall presence of *Elaiana's* Monarch.

That his Master was nearest and likest to God Almighty of any King upon Earth, and being asked why? He answered that God Almighty had but onely one Sonne, and He was sent to be Crucified by Jewes; And Druina's King also having but one, he sent him to be crucified by Elaiianians.

But for *Rosalino* himselfe, as *Elaiana* rings of the renowne of that heroicke Enterprize, and will doe, to all Posterity, to to this day his memory and fame is fresh in that Court, for his sage and Princely comportment, mix'd with such becoming gravity, that it shined with the very genius of that Nation, where a Prince without gravity, is said to be like a Peacock without a Tayle. Whence it may be inferr'd, that though the maine businesse tooke not (which continues a darke

kind of riddle to this day) yet *Rocalino* gaind much in point of honour, besides the mighty experience (*which is the great Looking-glasse of Wisedome*) he purchased thereby.

Never was Lady so gallantly courted, no not *Daphne* her selfe (whom the amorous god converted to a *Laurell*) was woo'd with that bravery and strength of affection, which was shewed with that fervor; that *Elasiana* very poorly made use of it, to gaine time and get stricter conditions; for as I heard one of them say,

Love is like a Pan of Charcole, which meeting with the wind its contrary, makes it turne more ardent; Or like a rapid torrent which jassing against a damme swells higher; so love meeting with opposition growes hotter and stronger.

But a most unworthy thing it was, and which all the world cryed out at, to make this his heat of love, and coming thither, two acts which should have accelerated the businesse, to turne to his disadvantage. But it hath thriven with them accordingly, for it is observ'd that their affaires up and downe the world ever since have thriven but very odly.

After his departure it was disputed *pro & con*, whether that affection whereof he had shewed such brave testimonies, was reall or no; howsoever it was granted by both sides, that *Rocalino* had purchased a high opinion of honour by it; for if it was reall, he shewed himselfe to be a great master of his affections, that he could checke and call them home so soone: If it was otherwise, it discovered a high poynt of wisedome, to act the part of an Amorist so lively and pathetically. Had that *blind Greeke*, one of the Muses first Priests; bin contemporary to this heroicke adventure, how proud had he bin of so sublime a subject to heighten his fancy, a subject indeed adequate to *Apollo* himselfe and his whole quire of Daughters! And I cannot wonder enough, that none all this while, to whom *Ex meliore luto fixis praeordia Titan*, have not employed their Talent to this taske, considering the rarenesse, and richnesse of the matter.

But to resume my discourse, *Sophronia* having received that foresaid new command from the Royall Oke, went to propound the entire and speedy surrender of *Bacchariae*.

The O L I V E answered, that if a treaty would be commenc'd

with the Cedar, who was now Lord of it, and He, with the Elder, (but his Commissioners,) if he came not to termes of conformity, he would joyne armes with Druina to recover it, and for caution hereof he would engage that rich City whither his fleet of treasure arrives yearly.

But this not satisfying, he went to take his leave of Elaiana's King, who had commanded Chenandra a little before to tell him in his name, that he had receiv'd advise of his Revocation, and understood all so by diverse advertisements, what clouds were engendring in Druina's Court, and in regard the envy which was drawne upon him proceeded from the labours and endeavours he had employed to finish the match, therefore he would hold himselfe much touch'd in honour, if for this cause any should so prevaile against him as to cause his ruine or disgrace. Therefore he would write to Druina's King, and send a particular Ambassador, if need requir'd, to represent the true state of things, in regard that Sophronio had serv'd him with that exactnesse of fidelity which was well knowne to the world, and to Elaiana, in particular, that it deserv'd not onely to be assisted with all good offices, but it was fit to be rewarded, and published; And that the Royall Olive for the example of his owne subjects, and encouragement of those that did or hereafter should serve other Princes with that punctuality as Sophronio had done; had commanded him to offer him a blanke sign'd by the Royall Olive himselfe, wherein he might set down his own conditions, both in point of title and fortune; And this he did in no way to oblige another Prince his subject, but only as an encouragement to honest and faithfull proceedings, and therefore he would not make these offers in private but justifiable to the world, and would accompany all he should doe, with a declaration, that this he had done, was for the service he had done his owne Master.

Sophronio replied, that he was much afflicted to heare such language; and that he desir'd it might be knowne and understood, that Elaiana was not any way beholden to him, for what ever he had done,

done, he did it, for that he thought it fittest, for his Masters service and his owne honour, without having any relation to *Elaiana*; And that he serv'd a Master from whom he was assur'd of justice and due reward: And for those who were thought his enemies, he knew their power to be great, but he serv'd so just a Master, that he doubted not, but his innocency would prevaile against any wrong, they should intend him; And though his owne integrity would not give him leave to apprehend any kind of danger or disfavour from his said Master, and were he assured to run into eminent danger, yet would he rather go home to cast himselfe at his feet for mercy, and thereby comply with the duty and honour of a faithfull servant, then to be the greatest of *Elaiana's* Princes.

So I leave this mighty businesse for a Riddle (as I said before) both to the present and all future ages;
For the books of Kings are written in darke Characters which few can uncypher, and their Actions like deep foords, wherein Elephants may onely swim; Or as great Rivers, whereof we see the course of the streame, but know not the source.

So I leave also *Sophronto* preparing for his journey, and inexpressible it is, what a black kind of obstupescation, and regret all the world was possessed withall in *Elaiana's* Court, specially the *Lady Amira*, who, we thought, would have turn'd into one of the *Heliods*, (those amber weeping-trees) for sorrow. Many arguments of a reall love appear'd from her towards *Rocalino*, amongst others one was, that she caused many divine duties to be performed for his safety in his returne to *Druina*; where being landed he fell downe and kissed the very earth for joy; And being come to *Thamison*, one would have thought that huge body composed of such numberlesse peeces had been all one fire, and turn'd to one flame from those huge piles of sacrifices of universall joy, notwithstanding those huge cataracts of water that pow'r'd downe from the meteors; But greater far, and more ardent were those inward flames of gladnesse, where-with all hearts did burne and sparkle to see their *Rocalino* againe. All mouths were full with *Oken leafs* and *in the Wood* so wide, &c. with other such songs and catches of airy mirth; The very inanimate creatures as *steeple* and *walls*, did shake with joy, yea the very pavements

pavements and channels pledg'd healths for this happy returne.

Amongst other forreigne congratulations which came from farre and neare, CARBASILIS suddenly sent, but with this Complement,

That next to the hand of divine providence, he might thank her, and her numerous grasse, that he came so safely and freely backe, so that I cannot but deride their shallownesse, and poverty of judgement, who thinke Elaiana had any designe to detaine him there.

The Royall Oke summon'd hereupon a generall assembly, where in by the relations of *Villerio* (and indeed he for his owne particular had little reason to love *Elaiana* ever after for some disrespectts that had passed,) the two treaties, touching the alliance with *Elaiana*, and restitution of *Baceharia* were quite dissolv'd by the unanimous vote of that great Assembly, not one dissenting from it, which made his Majesty say,

That he thought they were led by one spirit, as the seventy Interpreters.

And nothing could be more pleasing to the *Druinians* then the rupture of these treaties, as the case then stood, for they were extremely neede to see the *Princely standard* of their Royall Oke returne from *Elaiana* with a branch of willowes.

Nor indeed did the poplars and coppices and vulgar sort of *Druina's Trees*, specially *Thamison*, ever affect this match, for they were transported with such a reasonlesse averfensesse to it, that whosoever did speake but in favour of it, or discover'd any good wishes to it, he was presently held a *Petropolitan*, and to have swallowed a leafe of the *Ivie*.

The *Petropolitans* throughout all *Druina* were exceedingly dejected and crest-fallen at these proceedings, and that matters went to crosse in *Elaiana*; And as it was observed to be an ill favour'd augury, that a piece of the royall terrasse fell under *Mordogan* at his first audience, when he came *Hoc agere*, when the treaty of alliance begun to be in serious agitation; so a little before this dissolution of it, another fatall accident, or rather Tragique presage fell out in *Thamison*: For as the *Petropolitans* were in midst of divine exercise, and some say weighing against the *Ensbians*, the Oratory suddenly tumbled downe, so that a great number of them were quash'd, so

death by the very inanimate creatures of stones and rubbish to the consternation of all the world.

And this happened when they were a gogge and building of Castles in the aire, and at the height of their hopes, that by vertue of the said alliance, they should have a kind of liberty of conscience equall to a Toleration.

The Royall Oke following the advise of the foresaid great Counsell prepared for a warre, which quite
*turn'd the match, to powder; Mars thrusts Hymen out of dores,
and Janus gates flew wide open:*

Then which nothing could be more thwarting and opposite, the one to his disposition, the other to his desires which had been so vehemently carried that way for many yeares;

They promised to make him below'd at home, and fear'd abroad as much as any Prince that was,

to which end they gave him round summes of moneys; A polemical Counsell was erected for the conduct of the martiall affaires, and by the gracious condescend of Majesty they were to dispose of the pecuniary levies that were made to that end.

As matters were reduced to this passe, behold a notable peece of machiavillianisme, form'd and complotted against *Villerio* by the Sovereigne Ministers *Elisiana* had then in *Thamison*; who in a private audience they desir'd to have of *Druina's* Monarke, undertooke to discover unto him a notable conjuration intended both against his royall dignity and person; which was,

That Villerio with some of the Prime of his Counsell had consulted of the arguments and meanes that were to be taken for the dissolving of the fore-mentioned treaties; And that their consultations pass'd so farre, that if the Majesty of Druina's King would not accomodate himselfe to their Counsels herein, he should have a house of pleasure where he might retire himselfe to his sports, in regard that Prince Rocalino had now yeares and parts answerable for the publike government.

The Royall Oke upon this imperfect overture, made many instances unto them that they would give him the Authors of so pernicious
a con-

a conspiracie; but they instead of confirming the great zeale they pretended to beare him, all the answer they made consisted of arguments against the discovery of the Conspirators. Hereupon His Majestie commanded some of his *secretst Counsellors*, with others to be examin'd and sworne, and that such interrogatories should be propounded unto them that were most pertinent to the accusation; whereby there was found in *Villerio*, and the rest who were impeach'd, a very cleare and sincere innocency, touching these foule imputations.

This being so, new instances were made to the said Ambassadors, that they should not preferre the discovery of the names of the Conspirators to the security of his royall Majestie, the truth and honour of themselves, and the hazard of an opinion to be held the tracers of a plot of such malice, sedition, and danger; But the Informers continued in a knobby kinde of obstinacy, resolving still to conceale the names of the Authors.

Hereupon *Druina's* Monarch sent two of his Sages to tell them, that they being the Authors of an accusation so pernicious, had rendred themselves incapable to treat further with him, and were it not for the respect he bore to *Elaiana's* King, whose person they did represent, he would and could by the law of Nations and the right of his owne Royall Justice proceed against them with such severity as the offence deserv'd, but for the reason afore-said he would leave the reparation thereof to the justice of the Royall Olive himselfe, of whom he would demand and require it.

Hereupon the Sovereigne Minister who was then employed in *ELAIANA*, was commanded to require refection and satisfaction against the Informers, or rather inventors and forgers of the afore-said mis-information, which was of that quality, that it was sufficient to put impressions in him of perpetuall jealousies, in regard that through *Villerio* they did wound Prince *Rocalino*, and the best of his subjects; for it was not probable, that *Villerio* would have gurl'd himselfe into such an enterprise, without communicating of it first to him, yet notwithstanding the Royall Oke would not mingle the correspondence and friendship he holds

with the Majesty of the Olive, with the faults and offences of his Ministers, but leave them, and restrain them to themselves.

These things being represented to *Elaiana's* King, he seem'd then to be somewhat sensible of them; but when the afore-said Ministers were return'd, they were onely confin'd for a few dayes: but afterwards instead of reprehension they were rather rewarded and further employed.

Not long after, the Royall *Oke* who all his life time had continued in a constant calme of tranquillity, notwithstanding that all the circumjacent *Forrests* were often in fearefull combustions about him, and had beene the gracious Umpire of so many Soveraigne quarrels, (glorying in the attribute of peacefull (and might be said to have beene the *Caducean Rod*, which compos'd and charm'd all dissensions 'twixt other Princes) was fell'd by the dire hand of fate, being newly plung'd in a warre against *Elaiana*.

From the very time that he sprouted first above ground, he was pursued with treasonable practises, and his tutelar Angel still mervailously guarded him.

Nor was there ever any Monarch upon earth since his time that writ from the Cedar to the Shrub, of a greater latitude of learned knowledge, which made him to be term'd Druina's third University. Aarons rod never bore more buds, then under the branches of this gracious Oke; Nor did the Groves of the Muses and common-wealth of letters so fructifie at any time; so, that in the firmament of learning he will shine to all posterity a starre of the greatest magnitude,

*Crescet occulto velut Arbor ævo,
Fama. ———*

Touching his profound reach in holy things, let that pourtrait drawne out of the sacred Oracle, and the difficultst part thereof, bear the world witnesse; which piece be sent the great Arch-Flamin to pay him all old arrearages.

Never any Country flourished more in the *Commulative* part of justice, then did *Druina* in his time, specially the first ten years; in which

which space, besides other places, *THAMISOND* did so enrich her selfe, that she gathered more then she had done in thirty yeares before.

His stately spouse sprung out of the ancient stemme of the Royall Firre of *Elastena*, was transplanted some yeares before to the celestiall Paradise, whither 'twas said she went in *Noahs Arke*, and He in *Elia's Chariot*, alluding to the quality of their diseases, the one aquatike, the other hot and dry.

In this peacefull Prince there was an admir'd concurrence of many high Platonique vertues, onely he would sometimes come too neare the fire of passion, yet never in any serious, but sudden triviall passages.

Munificent he was beyond the ordinary custome of Kings; most confident of the fidelity of his Agents and Instruments: For he was wont to say, that when he employed any servant in a serious businesse of trust, he would not imbitter the sweetnesse he conceiv'd of his fidelity with any mixtures of feare or diffidence. Yet if any miscarried, the distaste would not dwell long in him, nor I dare say did the Sunne ever goe downe upon his anger.

Some there were upon whom the beames of his regall favour reflected more strongly. And why not? have not the wisest of Earthly Monarques had their Favorites? For if every Creature is left free to like where he list, it were preposterous and injurious to deprive Kings of that liberty which the meanest of their Subjects enjoy, they command multitudes of Subjects as they are Kings, but they are subjects to their owne passions, as they are composed of foure Elements.

The Princely Standell which had beene a long time the hopes of *Drumina's* Crowne, became now the Crowne of her hopes, and succeeded in the Royall Throne.

———*Tandem fit surculus Arbor.*

A Prince endued with such a strength of vertue, that he seemes to strike malice dumbe; A Prince of whom it may be said, that he hates the very names of those vices that are incident to Princes, more then other Princes hate the vices themselves. He was well

balanc'd, and of a growth just ripe for this mighty burden, having newly taken the vest of virility, and being rear'd up to a comely cleane timbred strong bulke, wonderfull active and patient of toyle; And if forraine travell begets wisdom in regard the eye, which hath a more immediate commerce with the soule, and is a faithfuller wisse then the eare, He is the best travel'd Prince by the Sea and Land of any, and therein hath the advantage of his neighbours.

Of a solid and excellling judgement in the hardest and choicest things, but specially in the service and deserts of his Officers and servants, who in a Monarchy are accordingly active or carelesse, as the Prince is capable to distinguish and judge of their labours; Whereby I hope to see Druina vindicated more and more from the aspersions the world abroad casts upon her; that she slowly seekes after well qualified instruments, and more slowly cherisheth vertue in her owne plants, but admires any thing in strangers, and is more ready to employ them, though she have of her owne, equally if not better qualified. Most singularly indulgent he is of his Royall Consort, which is so acceptable to Heaven, that she corresponds with him, in bringing him forth many reall fruits of his love, sweet Princely Graffes, which I may well avouch, are the best for alliance and stocke that ever the earth had, being as immediately extracted out of the Oke and the Vine, so are they nearly allied to the Cedar, the Olive, the Firre, the anciently descended Vine, and all the best stemmes of the Westerne world; So that if ever any Plants sprung de semine Divum, as some Philosophers affirm'd, they may be said to have sprung so. He is inflexibly just in the expiation of the crying sinne of murder, yet most tender of the life of the meanest shrub that groweth under his Princely boughes.

Most tenacious he is of his purposes, when they have beene pondered, and layne long in the ballance of mature deliberation, and winnowed by the debate of his Sages. But above all things else (and indeed all things else are but bables to this) he is most punctuall in his piety to heaven; so that take all this together, this inference will result,

fulk, that if he were, but one of the ordinary vulgar plants, they that know aright, would judge him to be one of the compleatest, and most vertuous of all Druina.

But the Crowne which descended upon him was inlayed with so many difficulties, that it might be justly call'd a Crowne of Thornes for many yeares; For after a long calme of peace, he was left newly engag'd in a warre against one of the greatest of earthly Monarchs, and (as it was said of one of his progenitors) *with a rustie sword, and empty purse*, the Crowne being fallen into a bottomlesse pit or gulph of debt, besides his owne former arreares.

The moving fortresse which are the chiefe strength of *Druina* were in slender repaire, his magazines of ammunition ill supplied; The Lady *Carbasili* with her numerous issue were to be provided for, and he was left to seeke for a spouse for himselfe.

But by the speciall favour of Heaven he hath surmounted all these difficulties, and brought the glory of *Druina's* diademe to cast a greater splendor then ever it did. Touching a royall Consort, the high hand of providence reserv'd for him such a one, that there *never sprung up above ground a more beauteous or approaching nearer some celestiaall deity; for through those starry casements of her soule, one may discern in her a kinde of divinity transcending the race of mortals, so that in this Virginian Vine, the saying of the wisest of Kings may be verified, That a good Wife, is a Tree of life.*

This young Royall *Oke* being now settled in his Throne, he sends *Villerio* to visit the disconsolate *Carbasili*, and to confirme a league defensive and offensive with the *Willowes* his fast friends.

He suddenly sends a mighty fleet against *Elaiana*, but the Critickes of those times abroad, said, *this fleet so quickly rigg'd, shew'd rather the power then providence of Druina*, yet she return'd without any passive encounter at all.

He employes two of his *noblest Elmes* to treat of an alliance with that peerlesse peece of natures rarities, the Lady *Aretine*, which great businesse by their wise and successfull negotiation was concluded in fewer months, then *Elaiana* spent yeares in her treaty; so that the Lady *Aretine* was entitiled by holy rite, *QUEENE of Druina*, which

He would not accept of, unlesse she had the title of *Ampelona's* QUEENS also added.

Thus the youngest spray of the great martiall *Vine* came to *Druina*, with a great masse of ready treasure, and a row of her owne Country *Graffes* for her first set of servants; But they misdemeaning themselves by some fond fopperies of superstition in prejudice of the *Lady Arctine* her health, and for other morall miscarriages were suddenly dismiss'd and sent backe to *Ampelona* with bagge and baggage, all their salaries being punctually payed them to a penny, and many of them parted with rewards;

Though a very moderne *Chroniolar* traduceeth *Druina* in this point, to have dismiss'd them without their wages, &c. But as in this, so in many other relations he takes up things upon trust; and imperfect partiall information;

A grosse defect in a royall *Chronologer*, nor indeed can it be judg'd whether his faults in this kinde, or flatteries throughout the whole body of his story, be grosser; And whereas history should be the torch of truth, he makes her in divers places a fuliginous linke of lies.

The renvoy of the *Ampelonians* was ill taken by the *Royall Vine*, and the suddenesse of the action did much aggravate the businesse, with the quality of the persons, being for the most part younger *Graffes*, having parted with what they had in their owne soyle to take rooting, and grow up in *Druina* about the *Lady Arctine*.

Upon these distalts the voyaging Merchants pillage one another, as they found advantage, yet the two Kings stirr'd not a good while after; For it is with Kings sometimes, as with Porters, whose packs may jumble one against the other, yet they remaine good friends still.

Not long after *DODONA'S* Monarch convokes an universall Assembly;

To whom, He declar'd to have call'd them together for the safety of Religion, for securing his Kingdomes and Subjects at home, having two such mighty Monarkes his actuall enemies, for the assisting of his Allies and Confederates abroad, specially the *Royall Firre*, who had lately embark'd himselfe very farre in open warre against the *Cedar*, principally in behalfe of Prince *Akapinus*, and was

reduc'd to wonderfull streights, being chas'd out of a great part of his dominions, by the Cedars Generall.

For these with other important motives he propounded a supply of Treasure.

These things at first overture were well resented by the lower assembly, who with much alacrity agreed to a good round supply, and indeed *it was the greatest gift that ever subjects gave KING*; but before it was brought to any sound perfection, this good worke was unluckily disturb'd by a multitude of questions concerning the *priviledge* of the subject, and *prerogative* of the Sovereigne; by which delays the reality and reputation of that great *Donative* was much lessened, and the forraigne actions the *Royall Oke* was engag'd in a-broad, receiv'd much prejudice. Yet he did formally confirme unto them all their ancient priviledges, and gave two most gracious answers to their Petitions tending to this end: And having complied with them thus to their hearts desire, as also in two former Assemblies, wherein were delivered them as sacrifices some of the *Crowne Officers*, and done them sundry other Acts of Princely grace, yet some extravagant spirits given over to fancy, and faction, disturb'd the calime of these proceedings.

They fall like thunder upon *Villerio*, alleadging that he was the cause of the incongruity in government at home, and of disasters abroad; That he was the first that deflour'd the *Virgin* honour, making her a kinde of prostitute, and meere merchandise salable for white and red earth, which is too base a price for her, that should be the prime guerdon of vertue, through whose temple onely there should be a passage to hers. They complaine of his exorbitant power, having in his hands the privat'st and most repasefull offices of trust, by sea and land, and such as were incompatible and never knowne in the person of one subject.

They cry out that none received advancement but his progeny, which they term'd the tribe of fortune, with other high clamours: Thus he who in their former meetings was a great subject of their commendation, when for dissolving the two Treaties with *Elasiana* they said he had done so well, that he deserv'd to have his statue publickly erected in the midst of *Thamison*, became now the

chiefe subject of their complaints and grievances.

But the rayes of Royall Majesty reverberated so strongly upon *Villorio*, that they dispell'd all those clouds, which did hang over and thus obumbrate him, and the rather because *Evidence*, which is the *lanterne of the Law*, was wanting, these accusations having no other prooffe but publike fame.

In these times a warlike fleet was prepar'd against *Ampelona*, in regard the *Vine* had not perform'd certaine capitulations, that were promised the Royall *Oke* in favour of the *Eusebians* there, besides one moitie of the *Lady Aretines* dower was not sent according to Article, with other provocations and secret motives.

The enterprize sayling, though the first Invasion (and would heaven had pleas'd the retreat had been answerable) was made with as brave a resolution as any martiall attempt could possibly be, and in managing the Souldier *Villerio*, with the rest, shewed undeniable assurances of valour: yet the Royall *Oke* was not a whit daunted hereby, but presently commanded a greater number of vessels of warre to be rigg'd and made ready in pursuit of the same designe, upon which *Villerio* was to goe *Generalissimo* againe; But being upon point of embarking, this great Commander having at his becke such a multitude of martiall spirits, was suddenly cut off, to the consternation and amazement of all the world, by a fatall stroake which was given him with a small contemptible instrument, and with such an admirable advantage, that it was impossible either by flight or art, or strength of engine, to dispatch one sooner out of this world; And which made the act more tragicall, his noble Consort, then pregnant, beheld him thus fell'd, and weltring upon the ground presently after.

Thus fell that procere goodly faire timber'd Elme in the fulnesse of his strength, who had so long flourish'd under the gracious branches of two Royall Okes, having led halfe his life in that height of fortune, and affluence of all earthly pleasure; who being thus fallen, many inferiour Trees grew great out of his boughes, In so much that the saying of the Philosopher, who being ask'd, what was a doing in heaven, answer'd, *Magnæ ollæ tranguuntur, & ex frustis earum minores fiunt*, mought have beene not improperly applied to what then pass'd in *Deuina*. Out of this sad Catastrophe

may be drawne this lesson, That great ones may secure themselves from guilt, but not from envy, which like the Sunne-beames beates upon rising grounds, and towering high Trees, when the shrub is safe.

Cernis ut ventis agitur ingens

Pinus. —

He had a concurrence of all those gracefull parts, that might attract Princely love, and conduce to the accomplishment of a Courtier, and had he contain'd himselfe still in that condition, he might happily have lasted untill time had covered him with hoary mosse.

The Royall Majesty which first tooke him into favour, aged and train'd up for his owne turne by certaine degrees in the most pertinent affaires and Mysteries of State, observing therein the progresse of nature which suffereth no motion to passe from one extreme to another, but by intermediate spaces, as she useth to passe from Winter to Summer by the interposition of the Spring, and so returne to Winter by Autumne: so that Platonicke Prince serv'd himselfe of certaine pawses to advance and employ him; And he was no improper peece to worke upon, having so plyable and gentle a genius, that he grew very pregnant and dextrous in the art of government.

Among other maximes of policy he propos'd to himselfe in the conduct of his affaires, one was to neglect apologies, whereof he said, he saw no other fruit then to multiply discourse, and humour the vulgar, nor did he ever value any pasquils that were dropp'd up and downe, so farre, as to thinke them worthy of his revenge, which questionlesse was a well settled Rule, for Libels neglected quickly finde their owne graves, and dissipate to aire.

He was none of those Idolaters that worship the beast with many heads, that use to burne incense to the vulgar.

And as herein, so in many other things, great abilities appear'd in him, for extraordinary must be the wisdom of him who flattereth upon the streame of Sovereigne favour; wherein there is

seldome any sistance 'twixt sinking and swimming. A sure friend he was, and a resenting foe, a brave Master to servants, and a remembrer of the least good office; For his stocke, he transplanted most of them to plentifull soyles. And doubtlesse he had a brave soule to actuate that comely composure; And an innatèd valour appear'd in him, when he put himselfe upon the Souldiers defence as he receiv'd the mortall stroke. I will conclude with part of a Character, that a judicious Cavalier gave lately of him; He was a great example of Sobriety and Temperance, but not of Continency.

The *Assassin* that fell'd him found oftentimes strong and strange reluctancies in himselfe, nor could he give any other reason that push'd him forward to this black attempt, but that he was blasted by the great Assembly, and so thought it an act agreeable to heaven to take away the partition wall betwene the King and his people, and make him a sacrifice to the publike, though with an unavoidablenesse of his owne destruction, confronting thereby death in the face; Whereby was verified that saying, that he who is carelesse of his owne life, is master of another's. But heaven forbid that this custome which hath such a vogue in other parts, should take footing in *DRUINA*.

This Tragedie being acted, the Royall *Oke* pursueth his designe for supporting of *Petrina*, with the *Ensebiants* in *Ampelona*, but this disaster as it bred confusion for the time, so it caus'd a stand in the procedure of that great action, which gave the *Vine* respite to finish those stupendious circumvallations and barricadoes he had rear'd up sea and land to begirt *Petrina*; In so much that when another noble *Elme* was sent with strength sufficient to have achiev'd a greater exploit, he found her pass'd cure.

This some say went to the very heart of *Elaiana*, who in regard of that notable advantage, and addition of united power the *Vine* got thereby, would have found some way or other to have reliev'd *Petrina*, had she thought *Druina* would have mis'd it.

The great Assembly aforesaid rejoyn'd, and met againe in one body, and now he that was suppos'd to be the cause of the tempest being throwne over-board, there were great hopes a calme should ensue, but the storme continued as furious as ever, and glucky passions blustred as much, if not more, than they had done formerly in *Villor's* time.

They flew a fresh upon other great Officers and question'd a duty, that for guarding of the seas, and common defence of the realme had been indisputably granted to so many preceding Kings for *abuse esse*, which they made difficulty to afford the Royall Oke regnant, unless he would first renounce all right to it, and so receive it meerey from them. Thus they *chopp'd logicke* with Sovereigne Majesty who mov'd with these traverses, resolv'd though to his unutterable griefe to dismiss this great Counsell, but upon the point when this was to be done in forme, the lower assembly in a strange tumultuary manner adjourn'd themselves, before they had receiv'd his royall pleasure. They denied him his Officers at armes, violated the *prolocutor*, being twice sent for, delayed to let in his messenger, and discontentments turning thus to a strange kind of *disobedience*, they brook up in confusion.

Add hereunto that notwithstanding there was another peculiar Assembly of Reverend *Fathers* of purpose for the regulating and sweeping cleane of the house of the Almighty, yet the *poples* must make it their office to tamper with the constitution of holy things; And indeed this is one of the greatest scandals and brands, that not only *Petropolis*, but other Forreigners (who have with her forsaken *Petropolis*) cast upon *Druma*, viz. that her Ecclesiasticall Ordinances are the commands and injunctions of this secular power, and members of this Assembly, who not only confirme (which may become them well enough, and is necessary for a generall obedience) but take upon them to be *Judges* herein. So that one being ask'd what they did in that lower great Assembly, he was answer'd pleasantly, *That they were making of a new Creed*; Another was overheard to say, *that he could not be quiet in his Conscience, until the holy text should be confirm'd by an Act of theirs*. Whence may be infer'd, that some of them believe, it belongs to them to make *functions*, as well as *statutes*.

This induc'd the Royall Oke, though he be responsible to none for an account of his actions but to the high Majesty of Heaven, to publish an open protest unto the world, for the satisfaction of his better sort of subjects, of the causes of these disorders, declaring

That while Villerjo liv'd, he was intituled to all the distempers and illevents of former assemblies, therefore much endeavour was used to demolish him as the only wall of separation 'twixt their Sovereigne

raigne and them, but he now being cut off, no alteration was found amongst them at all, or calmenesse in their proceedings.

He was pleased to declare further, *that he imputed not these commotions to the whole Assembly; knowing that there were amongst them, many religious, grave, and well-minded Patriots, but the sincerer and better part of them being over-borne by the clamours and practises of others, who carelesse of their duties, and taking advantage of the times and his necessities, constrain'd him to breake off that meeting, which had been answer'd with like duties on their parts, as love on his, might have prov'd happy to all Druina.*

These fatall distempers as they did much hurt to the body politicke at home, *for they were like humours stirr'd in the naturall body without evacuation*, so did they produce disadvantageous effects abroad, and better had it been that the Razers and fomenters of them had never sprung up in Druina.

The Royal Firre had engag'd himselfe in the quarrell of *Altapinus* against the Cedar, and he had proceeded so farre as to the imminent and actuall danger of his owne person. And expecting from Druina those monethly supplies which were promised by capitulation, partly for want of them, the one halfe of his territories being already over-run and plundered, he was constrain'd to shuffle up a peace with the Cedar (without Druina's privy.)

And it was high time for him, *for whereas the Firre was used to be a dwelling for the stork, the Eagle was like to build his nest there.*

The foresaid great expedition to relieve *Perrina* did also suffer hereby, and indeed the whole party of the *Eusebians* every where up and downe the world, who had their eyes fix'd upon Druina's Monarch *their defender*. Who so much labouring to take the old wonted great trodden way, for supplies towards the support of such publike designes, was constrain'd at last to take the *higher road*, by having recourse to his Sovereigne prerogative to ballast the common purse of the State;

And a kingdome is like a Ship at Sea, whose ballast should be the Princes Coffers; which if they be light and empty, she will doe

nought but tumble up and downe, nor can she be made to run a direct and steady Course.

About this time fell one of the noblest *Elmes* in the whole *Forrest*, extracted of the ancient stocke of the *Monticolians*, that bore the smallest, yet chiefest *staffe* of office and command in *Druina's* Court; And his fall was the more remarkable, because the night immediately before he was discoursing of, and slighting the art of those foolish *Astrologers*, and *Genethliacall Ephemerists*, that use to pry into the horoscope of Nativities, whereof one had much tampered with his, and positively affirm'd he should not reach 51. yeares, And now said he, I have liv'd (thanks be to Heaven) fifty one yeares and a day compleat, But the next morning he was taken with an *Apoplexie*, whereof he presently died; much lamented he was, for his noblenesse, and merveilous candor of disposition, and other brave endowments, and therefore generally belov'd in *City*, *Court*, and *Country*.

And being a long time averse to the match with *Elaiana Mordogan* put a shrewd pernicious complement upon him; For being at a private audience in discourse with *Druina's* Monarch, he fell to magnifie the greatnesse, loyalty, and wealth of his subjects; and specially of this noble *Elme*, who had such rooting in the hearts of the poplars, that upon any faction, or tumult, he verily thought he could draw after him all the *Trees* of the *Forrest*. But this was spoken of purpose to make some impression of jealousies in the breast of Majesty.

As these traverses happened in *Druina*, behold *Bumelias* King the *Marisall Ash*, holding himselfe to be much affronted by the *Cedar* in that he would vouchsafe no audience to his *Ambassadors*, and that he encroach'd upon the Territories of his *ALLIES*; As also for some preventive reasons of state; He crosseth those cold Seas, and rusheth into *Rhenussum* like a whirlwind, carrying all before him though with small numbers at first, not exceeding 7000. Yet like a ball of snow tumbling downe a hill, he still gather'd strength as he passed: and made *Chips* of all the *Trees* he met withall. He restored two of his said *Allies* to their entire possessions, and proceeding further, and being dared as he was a Cavalier by that great *Veteran Captaine* then the *Cedars* *Generall* (who the

the day before had shrewdly shaken the plane) to meet him in pitch'd field; He answer'd that he was (something more than a Cavalier, and that he had thousands under him as good as that Generall himselfe, therefore he would not sayle to find him out speedily.

The next day he kept his word and gave him battaile, where he carried away as faire and compleat a victory as possibly could be, and thereby he freed the *Planes* Country from the impendent dangers that hung over it.

He march'd still on, making his passage by the poynt of the sword every where, He crosseth the great River that denominates *Rhennusium*, upon whose banks he kept his festivals in an admired triumphant manner in one of the chiefest *Arch-Flamins* towne, whither Ambassadors resorted unto him from farre and neare, as if he had been some *Cesar*. The Royall *Vine* being displeased that he had crossed that great River, and invaded the Territories of the Church (whereof he had taken the protection) without his privy, sent to tell him by his Ambassador;

That if he did not stand to his Articles, he had an Army of 30000. to enter into Rhennusium when he pleased. The magnanimous Asbanus answer'd, that he had not infring'd the least title of what was articled, that they stood at our marke, and their ends were unscattered, and he knew how to make his way in Rhennusium, better than he could tell him.

And touching the *Arch-Flamin* in whose metropolis he then kept his Court, he had broke promise both with the Royall *Vine* and him, by crossing to the morralls. As for the menace he sent, if *Ampelona* had 30000. to march into Rhennusium, he had 20000. and with them he would be sooner at the walls of *Tuscia*, then those 30000. could be on the frontiers of Rhennusium.

Afterwards he made himselfe master of *Baccharia*, but to re-invest *Alcapius* there, he would have tied him to hard, and indeed to very harsh termes; first,

That he should make no leavy of Military forces, without his consent. That he should supply him with so many thousands upon his owne charge during these warres; that he should still reserve two

of the chiefest Townes of Baccharia in deposito, where he might put in garrison to be maintain'd by the contributions of the Countrey; That he should make no league or confederacy with any other, without his privity and consent.

That there should be free exercise of the Bumelian Religion throughout all Baccharia, and an Academy, and Schooles erected to that end. That he should acknowledge, under God, to have receiv'd his Country from him; with diverse other such restrictions.

But that noble stout *Elme* whom the Royall *Oke* employed at that time in *Rhenusium* in a high quality, of purpose to observe his motions, would not condescend hereunto.

Hence *Bumelian* King breaks his way to the *Elders* Court, where he *shooke* him ill favouredly for the time, ranging through the very bowels of his Country, and plundring all wheresoever he came, as farre as his very cells and closets.

But as no violent course lasteth long, this irresistible torrent of his trophies was stopp'd by the dire hand of destiny, so that in the throng of his owne victorious troops, this martiall *Asse* was sell'd, the greatest of his enemies whom he most redoubted for his valour, falling before in his sight. So that, as in life, so at, and after his death he prov'd a Conquerour, falling upon the bed of honour and victory both at once, in a party colour'd field *Gules and Argent*, but the crest *Sable*, so that it was impossible for a Souldier to bid the world farewell, in a braver manner.

His fall for the present struck an earth-quake into all minds, nor could the vulgar be induc'd a great while to believe that he was sell'd, thinking him to be impenetrable, and above the stroke of fate.

*An Heroicke Prince he was, and in such a beight, that it was said the soule of Cæsar had entred into him; So that some thinke he sprung of the race of that Tree, whereof Achilles speare, and Hercules Club were made, only he was tax'd to be over-ventrous and headstrong; besides there were some, that observ'd him, to be somewhat elated by that monstrous course of conquering, but as *Adriana's* Ambassadour apologiz'd for him, He had been more*

than a mortall wight, if he had not been somewhat altered at the successe of such high feats, which were such, that considering the quality of the Country, Townes, and enemies, none of the twelve Cæsars acts, parallel'd his in so short a time.

But I will relate a thing worthy of wonder ; amongst others who receiv'd contentment at the proceedings of the *Warlike Asb*, *Melissanus* the great *Arch-Flamin* would be inquisitive, and well pleas'd to heare of any successfull encounter of his against the *Cedar*.

Some thinke the reason was, in regard the *Cedar* had a little before disturb'd the peace of *Bumbicina*, and joynd with *Elaiana* to kindle a new fire in her, therefore he was well contented to see him a little shaken. Others say, there was some secret tye, that if the *Asb* should compasse his designs in *Rhenusium*, he should assist *Melissanus* to recover *Hipparcha*, (which the *Olive* hath so long detain'd from *Petropolis*) as a reward for his neutrality : Hereupon when there was a great Contracto in the holy Senate, at the time when the *Cedars* and *Olives* Ambassadors demanded pecuniary supplies out of the holy treasure for the support of Religion in *RHENUSIUM* and preventing the further spreading of the *Asb*, the *Ivie* himselfe answered;

That he was satisfied Religion was neither the subject nor scope of those Warres ; And that the holy treasure was to be reserv'd, and issued for holy uses, and not mis-applied to any other ends.

Whereunto one of the prime members of that high Senate, replying, *That the Ivie for his coldnesse in the Cedars quarrell was traduc'd abroad for halfe an Hereticke*, he was taken up very short, and adjudg'd corrigible for such presumptuous language.

Amongst many others, which had obligations to the martiall *Asb*, the *Plane* receiv'd no small benefit by him ; for he preserv'd his Country three severall times from impendent and actual danger ; but it seems he quickly forgot him, for after his fall he shuffled up a peace with the *Cedar* in which the *Bumelians* were quite excluded : And it had been wish'd, that the princely *Plane*, (though allowed his sprinklings of wine, because as the *Arbolists* observe it is more naturall to him, and makes him thrive better than any other Tree) had in these traverses been lesse wavering, and not sufferd himselfe to be

Shaken with such incertaine blasts: for I cannot tell how often he put in, and pull'd out his pin from the stake.

Had the adventrous *Asb* surviv'd that fatall, yet victorious, day he fell on; many thinke the *Cedar* was so farre *shrunke* that he had been put to very hard shifts to have made head against him to any purpose againe. For indeed his progresse was such, that both sides stood at a stand, gazing and doubting where his conquest would terminate. And had he brought his intents home to his ayme, he would have cast the policy of the lower world into a new mould, and happily have put his owne confederates to stand upon their guard; And as for many others, so had it not been wholesome for *Druina*, that his acquests had extended further, which makes me, that I cannot wonder enough at the shallownesse and impertinent zeale of the vulgar sort in *Druina*, who were still so eager, and joyfull to heare him still go on, and carried away with such an ignorant devotion for his successes, when it little concern'd their religion or security. Amongst divers others who rejoyc'd and triumph'd at the fall of the warlike *Asb*, the *Elder* lifted up his hollow *boughs*, so high, that a little after he tooke heart of grace to court one of the *youngest* sprays of the Imperiall *Cedar* for his Consort, though in point of age he quadruply exceeded her, being cauteriz'd in foure severall places about his body to have vent for his malignant humours, wherewith it seems he much abounded, specially towards Prince *Altapinnus*, who was one of the nearest to him in stocke; Besides his young Consort was *spring* as close to him, and as neare as could be out of his owne *stem*. Yet neither disparity of yeares, nor propinquity of stock, could hinder the designe policy had herein, but he carried her cleare away;

And what fruit can be expected of this *inoculation*, but blacke and savoury berries, and Flowers onely to make the tarest *Vinegar*, such as the *ELDER* naturally beares.

And what a fruit also the *beech* will produce by his late *ingrafting* upon the other *spray*, though in a farre ignobler way, (having by letters and instruments) attempted a *Princely Graffe*, which as farre precels her, which he hath lighted upon, as a *Damask Rose* doth the *Consip* in natures workmanship, *quantum lenta solent inter viburna cunpressi*,) I had rather expect then determine.

But these kind of *infoliations* wrestling so farre the lawes of na-

ture, have seldome prov'd prosperous; I know not what they may doe upon this moderne politicke race, which as she pretends to have mounted to this might and largenesse by these meanes, so she goeth on, to ciment her designs, and fortifie her selfe still by this course; But some of the best *genethiacall Arbolists* observe, that though these unequall *imbuddings* may flourish for a time, they will *fade* away at last by a fate, that unavoidably useth to attend them.

Before the lowest of the celestiaall bodies had finish'd her monethly course; ALTAPINUS also fell, who had been a companion to the warlike *As* in many of his exploits through *Rhenusium*;

A Prince who by a hard destiny, became a tennis-ball a long while to the blind Goddesse; A Prince in whom many vertues did co-habite. He was free from that vice Rhenusium is so naturally addicted unto, where the custome is so generall that it takes away the conscience to be peccant therein.

Very sedulous he was in the pursuite of his affaires, parsimonious and wonderfully indigent of his young Cions, and the glory of her sex Carbasilis, who though Homebia's Crowne was lost, yet by her Princely comportment, she got then another kingdome which she retaines ever since, as may be inferr'd out of her name;

For at the beginning of these unlucky traverses, she wisely turn'd her selfe (though sprouted naturally of the *Oke*) into a *palme*, and with a more than feminine courage tooke for her Motto ever since,

——— *Sub mole resurgo.*

For it can hardly be judg'd, whether her various sorts of pressures, or patience were greater.

Many brave adventrous spirits fell for love of her; amongst others I cannot forget, the high-hearted martialist *Brunnio*, who first lost his lands, then one of his chiefest limbes, and lastly his life in her quarrell.

Nor can I omit here a *Noble Elme* sprung up in the streets of *Thamised*, who hath been a most constant and resolute Adventurer, and conversed with danger a great while for her, though with extraordinary expence, the late losse of his liberty, and many traverses of

apparent hazard, even to the admiration of the *Asb* himselfe, and envie of others.

Not long before these times, there being interchangeable overtures made on all sides; The *Royall Oke* renewed a peace both with the *Vine* and the *Olive*, 'twixt whom there passed many shocks; for the *Olive*, the worst that *Druina* suffered was, that she exchanged *Coales* for *Sugar*.

And now behold a glorious serenity of peace againe in *Druina*, having had two of her potentst neighbours upon her backe at once.

It hath been a maxime often verified in policy; *That Kings may marry, but not their Crownes*, and never was this more exemplified, then by the alliance of those Princely *sprages* that sprung of the last great *Martiall Vine*, who notwithstanding that of themselves there were never any in whom sweetnesse of disposition, and vertue her selfe was more resplendent in such a degree, as if the three graces had contributed their utmost power to make them good; yet I know not by what fate or fortune 'tis come to passe, there have fallen out diverse travesties of Warre, since the *snarching* of those *grasse*, upon the *Olive*, the *Vine*, and the *Oke*; Which yet continueth, and is daily exasperated 'twixt the *Olive* and the *Vine*, who though at first, they crossed one anothers designs by sending auxiliary forces in collaterall wayes, they doe now directly and in good earnest, *clash their branches one against the other*.

For the justnesse of their quarrell, I will not undertake here to debate it; nor determine whether a just feare without any active invasion or offence be sufficient grounds, to *Amplena* for a warre, and whether it may deserve the name of a defensive. I have read that the true cause of the *Pelopannesian* Warre (though they were blanch'd with other specious colours) was the over-growing greatnesse of *Athens*, which did as it were impale upon the *Lacedemonians* a necessity of armes; Preventive Warres have been practised by the best policied states, they rid the *Forrest* oftentimes of *superfluous plants*; and are as a purgator to the body politticke: And in all ages it hath been held a maine part of providence, to have an eye,

That their confining neighbours, should neither by too neare an approach, or encrease of territory, or enfeebling of confederates, nor

by ingrossing of trade, or stopping of passage, receive any addition of strength, And in point of wealth to beare up still in equall proportion, upon the enbancement of the rates of coyne, excrecence of demeanes, or imposition of tolls; This makes the Vine so Salt his Subject, and the Olive pepper his so much.

The lawfulnessse of warre in the generall was never question'd, so it have a Sovereaigne head, not otherwise. For the Almighty is the God of Hosts and armes, as well as of peace; And warres well grounded are nought else but sutes of appeale to the consistory of heaven, when there is no Superior on earth to determine the cause: And besides the lawfulnessse hereof, there seems to be a kind of inevitableness and necessity in it; Some Philosophers were of opinion, that the world doth subsist by a perpetuall strife in some part or other, I go not above the concave of the Moone, where the celestiaall bodies, though in relation to us (poore mortals) they seeme too strange, and have their contrary motions, ecclipses and oppositions, yet amongst themselves they are in a most regular, and constant sweet course of concord; But for the elementary world, all things are in a kind of restlesse conflict. The Elements themselves, which are the primitive ingredients of all bodies, are in perpetuall combate, they still encroach one upon another, and labour to repell each other, but amongst the rest the fire is most vigorous and ravenous, the earth hath frequent fits of the Palsie, the Sea is never still, the aire is agitated with winds, and new monsters and meteorological impressions are howrely engendred; so in humane bodies composed of this stuffe, there is an incessant warfare amongst the humours for predominancy, and while this naturall warre lasteth, the earth cannot be without civill and politicall preliations, the mind following most commonly the temper of the body.

But a mad tenet it was of the Candian (it that divine and high soaring Philosopher) that peace is but a naked and empy name, a kind of Chymera, and that every state expect but its advantage to set upon the skirts of the other, whereto he concludes,

that there is alwayes a kinde of fermentation of warre, and no kinde of reall love and league betweene Princes, but onely an impuissance or inconveniency to doe hurt.

An age there was, and 'twas the last, when *Druina*, *Ampelona*, and *Elaiana* were so circumspect, and Eagle-eyed, that scarce an-acre of ground could be gotten by either of the three, but the other two would be sure to doe their best, to set the scales even againe. And the like diligence hath beene practised in divers other Regions, and it seemes is now by *Ampelona*, by reason of the late new acquests the *Olive*, and his race in *Rhennsum* have made; which induceth her to sticke more close then ever to *Itelia*, as also to the *Bumelians*, who else I beleve had gone neare to have quite disbanded long before now.

The Princely *Sycamore* which stood as a *screene* 'twixt *Ampelona* and *Rhennsum* hath smarted for this, being fallen just under the same fatall predicament, as *Altapinnu*; both exulating from their owne patrimoniall Territories.

But a hard case it seemes to be, that the Princely *spray* which was of the selfe same *ancient stocke* with the *Sycamore*, being *branches* of the same *Tree*, should in the *verdant'st* season of her virginity, be coupled according to the true rites of sacred law, with *Ampelona's* apparant heire, and then poore Lady, to be abandoned without the least imaginary fault of hers;

And more strange it seemes to the world, that *Ampelona*, specially that now her prime Minister of state is of a holy function, should go about to preferre a particular temporary custome of hers, *viz.* that her Heire apparant should not any wayes dispose of himselfe to marriage, without the privy and consent of the State, to the prejudice and flat breach of the eternall law of the Almighty: And so to attempt the nullifying of that act, and loosning of that knot which by divine Ordinance should be indissoluble; And so make a kinde of *medlar* of that Princely *Sycamore*, she being every way superiour to his first Consort.

It is true, policy is warrantable, yet but as a hand-maid to divinity, and absurd 'tis to make the Mistresse stoope and give place to the servant; Policy is like the *Apocrypha*, which is allowed to be

digested into one volume, and read with the sacred Text, but when it thwarts any thing that is Canonically, away with it.

The ravishing of the *Sycamore's* Country, hapned in an unlucky time for young *Altiavivus*; for, I believe, it rendred the Treaty for a restitution of *Baccharia* more knotty and difficult; In so much that some thinke they must be put in Counter-scales hereafter, and move both upon one hinge.

A much famed statiss *Elaiana* had halfe an age since, was us'd to say, that if *Ampelona* had three things favourable, she were eternal; viz. *Petropolis*, the Sea, and *Counsell*.

Touching the first, *Melissanus* who now swayes the great *Arch-Flaminship*, is mightily devoted to her, having beene so long rooted in her, that it seemes he naturally affects her soyle and plants.

And oftentimes we finde that nature her selfe yeilds to custome, that great Giant, who is so prevalent, that oftentimes we shape the discourse of reason, and course of nature to the inbred notions and preconceptions it hath imprinted in our mindes, besides habituall frequency of conversation is one of the greatest loadstones of love.

For the Sea, *Itelia* serves her for her Docke and Arsenall, nor was she ever so improv'd and potent that way; And I wish *Itelia* may never have cause to rue the time she did it.

For *Counsell*, she hath lighted upon an *Instrument* of a mer-veilous contriving and sedulous spirit, as solid as he is subtile, which is rare under that Clime; In so much that some have term'd him the prodigie of prudence, others have soar'd higher, and call'd him the grand Genius, and tutelary Angel of *Ampelona*; others flye yet higher, and call him the supream Intelligence, the spirit that moves the heavens and starres, the Phoenix of the earth, and such like superlatives, and Hyperboles.

He is so strongly rooted in the opinion of the Royall Vine, that he poss-possesseth filiall, and fraternall love, to his favour towards him.

Some give other Characters of him, and call him the Incendiary of *Ampelona*, that his minde is of the colour of his habit, sanguine; That he is indued with the same spirit, that sometimes affamous *Archflamin*

in *Elaians* was, who said, that Gunpowder in the field gave as sweet a perfume, as Incense at the Altar.

This makes him keepe such a stirre with Drum and Trumpet up and downe in many places; yet though that humour sutes with the colour of his Coat, it doth not I am sure with his calling. Nor because he hath got a *petuliar ritle* to distinguish him from others, should he be so farre elated with that *Eminency*, as to expect priority of place of such high Ministers, who immediately represent Sovereigne and independent Majesty; and if he be *stout* in this point, he must give them leave to be *stately*.

But for his intermeddling with Armes, he is the more excusable, because many others of his Coat in these times are not onely martiall Directors, but Commanders and Actors in open field, making *Tents* their *Temples*, and singing *Ta Deum* with the noise of the Canon, so that those Warres which are now in motion, may be called *The holy Warres*, being directed and managed most, by such Ministers.

And here I will insert a late passage of a great provinciall Governour, and the oldest Martiallist of *Ampelona*, who coming to visit a great Archflamin, that is now a Navall Generall, He sent to desire him to have a little patience, for he was dispatching some Captaines and other Officers, who were to goe presently to Sea upon a designe of consequence. The provinciall Governour staying not, the Archflamin went the next day to excuse himselfe to him. The Veteran Governour hearing he was there, sent to desire him to stay a little, for he was newly entred into a piece of Saint Austin, de Civitate Dei, and as soone as he had read it over, he would attend his Reverence.

But to give *Ramundas* this prime Minister of State in *Ampelona* (for that's his title) his due, (and I honour him the more, because the first great act he did when he came to the helme was the alliance with *Draina*) The Royall Vine hath done notable feates by the strength of his Counsell.

He hath debell'd the *Eusebians* who formerly stood upon the strength of their owne guard, having sundry maritime and inland Forts, and places of fastnesse for their security, but they are brought to subsist now meerely by his mercy, having no other assurance for their safety, but his pleasure.

And it seem'd he easily dispenseth with himselfe to performe what

his two immediate predecessors were bound by sacred tie, and Article to observe. For he hath declar'd long since,
That what the one did, he did it out of feare; what the other, his great Sire did, he did it out of love (though he had his eares often stopp'd with Cotton at their petitions) but for his part, he neither lov'd them, nor fear'd them.

And it must be granted, this was one of the greatestt weakneses *Ampelona* had, for forraigne Princes and some of her owne Grandees, serv'd themselves of the *Eusebians*, as of matches to set her on fire within doores at pleasure.

The anelent *Elmes* that lifted up their heads so high in their governments; which some held as confidently as if it had beene their inheritance, and so lessened the opinion of the vassall to the Sovereigne, he hath remov'd, and plac'd therein *inferiour Trees*, not of so ancient a *stocke*, whereof some are trienniall, others during pleasure.

He hath mervailously enhanc'd the revenues, and perquisites of the Crowne, to many millions more than it was, though with a pitifull excoiation of the poorer sort, so that from 14 they are mounted to 20 millions in the last estimat that was made.

He hath clammer'd over the huge neighbouring hills, making his way by the swords point, and fetled one of his owne vassals, though oppos'd by the *Cedar* and *Olive* to be one of the Sovereigne Princes of *Bombycina*, and in the passage seiz'd upon the territories of the Princely *Pine*, who made halfe resistance, but having effected his purpose, he freely surrendred it, yet reserving still to himselfe a key to *unlock Bombycina* at pleasure.

He hath disturbed the passage *Elaiana* had got through the vale, from *Bombycina* to *Rhennsiam*.

He hath so scourg'd the *Sycamore*, who had offended him, that he hath sent him to wander up and downe for another soyle to plant himselfe in.

He hath regain'd, though with infinite toyle and treasure those *Islands Elaiana* had a while rooted her selfe in neare *Bombycina*.

And lastly, to bring you nearer home, he gave the *Olive* many smart knocks when he thought to have planted himselfe in the con-

ques

finer of his Country, which prov'd too hot a soyle for the *Elaians*, which made one of them to leave *behind* this motto upon the walls of a forsaken Fort.

O Ampelonians, if we had beene such as the world takes us to be, and you such as you have beene wont to be; our deeds had beene yours, and yours ours.

These high feates the *Vine* hath done since he was propp'd by this *Genius*; And behold lately a mighty blessing dropp'd downe from heaven upon him, and all *Ampelona*, viz: a rare masculine branch sprang out of him, and the lovely *Olive*, his Royall mate, after twenty three yeares *inoculation*, which hath transform'd all the world to wonder. So that *Ampelona's* great Quene may answer her teeming neighbours as the *Lionesse* did the *Fox*, who reproaching her of sterility and such slownesse in breeding, said, 'tis true, I breed slowly, but what I bring forth is a *Lion*; the application is obvious: And I hope the *Lion* of the Tribe of *Judah* will be graciously pleas'd to make this unexpected regall late offspring a *Prince* of peace, that his birth may quash all farre fetch'd reaches of ambitious policy, and put Christendome in a new mould of peace, least, besides those parts wherein she is already stucke, she feelee in other of her members, the prickles of that huge *Bramble*, who hath it for the prime part of his *Lectany*,

That intestine warres be still fomented 'twixt Christian Princes; And good reason he hath to pray so, for the greatest armes he ever us'd against them were their owne divisions.

Nor is *Druiua's* Monarch destitute of prudent and strenuous Counsell, though he need it not so much, for he can see better without spectacles; Nor is his favour like that of the *Vine*, and *Olive's* ingross'd all by one, but every one of his prime independent Ministers is his Favourite within the bounds of his owne Office; He hath an Intelligence to every spheare, amongst whom he diffuseth his beames, according as they shall move in a regular motion every one in his owne Orbe, and stand subordinate to him their *primus Motor*; And indeed, as the systeme and symphony of musicke is not made by one, or two, but diversity of strings and notes, so politick harmony consists in the correspondence of the greatest Ministers, and their

unanimous resolution after some conflict of opinions, far as fire breakes out of flint by concussion, so wisdom and truth issueth out of the agitation of argument.

Tamifond never flourished more with *building* and *bullion*, and *bravery* of all things. Her great Sanctuary, the greatest, take all dimensions together, of any in the *Europaean* word, which by the iron teeth of time and injury of the meteors had so mouldred away, that she was upon point of being reduc'd to her first principles, a confus'd Chaos of stone and rubbish, is like to look as youthfull as ever she did; *When the Eagle built his nest, every bird brought in a feather; And certainly a good spirit cannot dwell in him, who grumbles to send a stone towards the bearing up of the House of the Almighty.*

Nor doth *Tamifond* encrease this way by Houses, Palaces, or streets onely, but she hath a whole *new Towne* rear'd up lately to enlarge her skirts; And whereas before her walls were of light combustible matter, they are now of a new solid structure and stuffe.

Though some would thinke, that in regard she drawes on in this kinde so much to the West, she is towards her declining times; and they ground this augury upon the height of bravery and profusenesse she is come to, which commonly bring with them luxury and softnesse, and they have beene alwayes observed to be symptoms of a waining State.

For navall strength, since *Druidia* late in *Thetis* lap, and had her white cliffs wash'd with her waves, she was never so well appointed; Not long since, the world thought she had beene fallen to so low an ebbe, that she was not able to set out a Fleet Royall to Sea, which made some so insult over her, that they question'd her Sovereignty, yea in her owne waves; But lately she hath appear'd like her selfe, and put them all to silence, unbeguiling the world of this erroneous opinion.

The late *moving Castle* she hath built, hath already purchas'd such renowne, that it is confess'd by all her neighbours, there never floated the like upon salt waters.

She hath restor'd a *Forraine Emperour* to his right; And it is the duty of *Sovereigne Princes*, to see wrong vindicated, and right take place, though amongst *Barbarians* being sought unto. And besides the glory of that action, there is a speciall benefit accrues thereby to *Druidia*, for that nest of base ravenous birds which so much impeach'd

peach'd her commerce is pull'd down, and many of her owne plants, who languished in that hot scorching soyle in most miserable slavery, brought home.

They cannot therefore have their hearts well planted in them, who repine at such contributions which the Sages of the Law have once avouched legall, since they daily see such necessary and glorious effects thereof;

And the (legall) levies the Soveraigne raises of the Subject, are as vapours which the Sunne exhales up into the middle Region (the wombe of the Meteors) which fall downe afterwards in sweet silver showers to fructifie the earth.

The golden chaine of policy hath beene alwayes held to be, That the defence of a Kingdome is the office of the Prince, the honour of the Peeres, the service of the Souldier, and the charge of the Subject; for, *Qui sentit commodum, sentire debet & onus.*

Adde hereunto, that *allegeance is an act of reciprocation, as it bindes the King to protect, so it tyes the Subject to contribute, and by this correspondence there is a quid pro quo.*

But as in Druiua, so in all other Forrests, it is usuall for the Poplars to clash their branches, and still make a noyse at the present times and solacismes, in government, though they know neither the disease, nor the remedy. They thinke to discern the least moat in the body politicke, building certaine fantasticke formes of ruling, and soothing their shallow imaginations, that they could set the State in such frames, the particular application whereof would prove absurd and grosse impertinencies.

Touthing *eminent* or *imminent* danger, though there be some *Arcana Imperii* in every State, which the Soveraigne and his Sages should onely know and not disperse amongst the vulgar; It was apparently visible, how the fairest flower of *Druiua's* diademe, the dominion of the Seas was aym'd at, and like to be pluck'd off, was it not high time then for her to rigge her vessels, and put her selfe upon an extraordinary guard?

Moreover, they are farre wide who thinke *Druiua* can joyne security

curity and peace together, as long as the *Olive* with the *Cedar* and *Vine* are up in actuall armes by Sea and Land hard before her, for a peace may be clapp'd up betweene them with that suddenesse, that some of those forces which are now in motion may unexpectedly fall upon her skirts. Touching *Ampelona* some have beene overheard to say, That the late invasion upon her Islands for reliefe of *Petrina*, stickes still in her stomacke but halfe digested, thinking she hath not repair'd her honour to the height, nor taken equall revenge according to the rules of retaliation, by that successfull repulse only.

And for *Elaiana* some hold (though I do not) she never yet made hearty peace with any *Eusebian* Prince, and the peace she makes proceeds either from *disability* or *unseasonableness* to hurt. And since she holds the *Canons* of the last great *Counsell* (whither 'twas said the *Holy Ghost* was us'd to be sent in cloake-baggies from *Petropolis*) in so much reverence and authority as the sacred Oracles themselves, which were immediately inspir'd from heaven, of which *Canons* one was, that *Hereticus* (meaning the *Eusebians*) *non est tenenda fides*; since I say that *Elaiana* stands so readily appointed and so neare, it would very ill become the policy of *Druina*, to let her vessels lye rotting upon the Carine, and not be ready upon a preventive guard, lest she re-incurre that aspersion which in former ages stuck fowly to her, *which was to be wise*, a posteriori, *after the blow was given, when Hannibal is Ante Portas*:

And now that all the neighbouring Forrests, which had beene formerly *shaken*, and *riven* with the thunderbolts of warre, did admire and envie the sweet peace and serenity of *Druina*, her Royall *Oke* being onely

——— *Mediis tranquillis in undis*;

Behold an unhappy *mist* did rise in the North in *Cardenia*, (and *Cardenia* is knowne to be much subject to mists.) Some say *Cardenia* hath the same quarrell to her *Sovereigne*, that she hath to the *Sunne* for dwelling too farre distant from them: but it was discovered that this cloud was engendred of the exhalations of divers discontented spirits, specially some of the great ones, who did suscite the inferiour sort of *Flamins*, that depended upon them for their subsistence to vent seditious doctrine against the *Hierarchy*, and Chiefest governours in holy things, fearing that by a post-luminous way something

should be re-annex'd both to Church and Crowne, which had alwayes beene possess'd by them time out of minde.

These obstreperous Sermocinators (who in *Cardenia* sway as much, if not more, upon the conscience, then the *Loyalists* else-where do) make easie impressions upon the mindes of the vulgar, especially the females, who first broak out into acts of violence, *so that it may be said this sedition came in, as sinne did first into the world, by the female sexe*, who relying upon the immunity of their kinde, did many unbecomming and strange barbarismes, little tending to the honour of *Cardenia*; And with these the meaner sort of mechanicks concurr'd, and at last the *rallest Elmes* appear'd, so that the whole *Forrest* was in a fearefull combustion, and the Bels every where rung backward, the *Regalia* seiz'd upon, and government thrust quite off the hinges.

A strange league is made without consent of royall Majestie, point blanke against the lawes of *Cardenia*, and nothing will serve their turne but the utter extinguishing of the greatest Luminaries of the Church, and the abjuration of whatsoever the late royall *Oke* (who they glory to have beene the most *religious* and *learned*st Prince that ever wore Diademe) had done in point of Ecclesiasticall government. The meaner sort of the dispensers of sacred Oracles (who of all other, were the greatest monsters of ingratitude to their Sovereigne (who had found out a way not long before to augment and ascertaine their stipends, and free them from that servile kinde of clientele they stood in to the seculars) in lieu of pious documents and wholesome doctrines tamper chiefly with matters of State, and out of a fanaticke zeale minister more fuell to encrease the flames; they cryed out, *that the ready way to returne to Petropolis, was, to passe by Druina; that her forme of publike Prayer (though they acknowledge the first Compilers thereof to be glorious Martyrs) was meere Idolatry.*

This little tended to the honour of *Cardenia*, for all her neighbours cryed out against her, that she should cast such a brand upon the *Eusebian Religion*, as to loose all respects of *passive obedience*, if need had beene, (*for Subjects should be Willowses, and not Okes*) and to stand in open defiance and armes against their naturall liege Lord; And where people runne together and joyne in armes (be it for defence

or offence) without a Sovereigne head, I know what *serme* it deserves, all the world over. The Sages of *Druina* consult how to quench these flames. Some were of opinion, that all the while they brook not out into incursions by Land, or depredations at Sea, nor tooke in forraigne force, nor did any externe act of violence; it was not dishonourable for *Druina*, to looke on a while, yet pinch them in commerce every way, and to be sure to keepe them at the staves end. *Bombycina* hath a saying, That the Prince, who upon every commotion of the Subject, rusheth presently into open warre, is like him who sets his owne house a fire to roast his egges. Kings have many wayes to meet with their people, besides effusion of blood, and profusion of treasure, they have long reaches.

Non nōsti longas Regibus esse manus?

Nor is *Phlebotomy*, in the body politicke, as well as the naturall, prescrib'd for all diseases. Some of the wisest Emperours have gone to worke with mutinous subjects by cunctation, as the Sunne did, to take away the passengers cloake, not as the rustling winde; for Royall Majestie like the Sunne hath her rayes also, which dazeleth the eyes of disloyalty, and glancing upon rebellion, makes it melt to nothing, like a Gorgons head, or a Beare rear'd up of snow. But it hath beene the fate of the best and potent'st Monarches to have water throwne sometimes into their Wine by tumultuous subjects, witnesse the *Vine*, and the *Olive* hard by.

But I trust *Cardenia* will not be so ingratefull to *Druina*, as to receive *Plummes* from her so many yeares, and now to throw the *stones* at her.

The *Thistle* I hope will not offer to clash against the Sovereigne *Rose*, considering the multiplicity of advantages she hath by her.

And the *single Lion* (though rampant) will be better advis'd, then set himselfe against three, considering how often he hath felt their pawes: A good instrument may (by some ill favour'd accident) be out of tune, but being put in againe, the musicke will be as good as ever, I hope *Cardenia* will prove so.

And now will I put a period to this parley, this Jargon of *Trees*, for I can finde them no further matter of discourse. Unless I should make them to prophecy, and so out-runne their *Epoch*. Many more things

things could have beene couch'd here (as a discerning Reader may well perceiue) which I leave to future ages, and transmit to the post-Nati, *when the time shall be enfranchiz'd, and posterity manumitted: For there be some Historicall truths, which are like to the Medlar, not ripe enough (to be written) till they be rotten: Nor was this shadow of Trees darke enough for them, it being my intention at first not to pursue or presse this allegory so farre as to inflave my matter unto it, and so put it in a kinde of stocks, but that I did obtaine leave of my selfe sometimes by obvious and easie expressions to comply with the Readers capacity; Otherwise he might have thought it to have beene some senselesse phantasticke Romance, which might have brought him to that passe, that he could not have beene able as hee went along to have scene Wood for Trees; No, it will appeare that I labour to bring him often into the Plaines, and that I was very carefull to shun the bogges, for they are dangerous, and there is no State without them.*

Wherefore I hope this *knotty ill twisted* piece, will passe current without *exception, offence, or calumny*; and that my impartiall dealing will serve for a *Pale to fence* out the Goats from my *Forrest*, though I must confesse there may some few criticismes or graines of browne salt, and small dashes of vineger be found here and there, to make the discourse more sapid, but this tartnesse is farre from any *gall or venom*, wherewith the pages of some *Moderne Authors* of our next transmarine neighbours doe usually swell, and are yet expos'd to vent by publicke authority, though they writ flat and plaine without any disguise at all; I presume you have tasted no such bitternesse here, albeit I might have done it with more priviledge and good manners, writing under *types*. No; you shall finde no *blacke* Satyres range in my woods; if there be any, they are *white* harmelesse ones, and drawing neare to the nature of Fayries.



A V O T E.



Or Conclusion, my incessant vowes and hearty oraisons to Heaven early and late shall be, *that the high Majesty which is here meant by the Oke, may in vigour, and strength of Constitution (if it be within the possibility of nature) attaine unto the age of the Oke, which is observ'd to exceed all other terrestriall creatures in longavity. May he be to his enemies as the Oke is to the Olive, which as the Arbolists observe, shrinks away to nothing, if he be but neere the roots of the Oke; may Honour set up her stand in him, and victory her tent under his branches; may he be like that blessed Tree planted on the waters side (as he is already surrounded and strengthened with waters) which brings forth her fruit in due season, whose leafe*
fadeth

fadeth not, and prospereth in all his undertakings.

Long may his fruitfull Vine infolliate and claspe about him with embracements of Princely love, that their soules may transmigrate into each other: Long may the dew of heaven distill upon them, to make them bourgeon and propagate amongst themselves, untill they be encircled with a large row of young gemmes, and cions of their owne royall stocke, which to the fulnesse of earthly contentment, they may see shoot up and germinate, and ingrafted also upon other Princely scutcheons and shields, and so grow ripe to succeed them here, when they shall be transplanted to the celestiall Paradise, to become true Jerusalem Okes, to flourish there for ever with the Tree of life, and behold him who trod the Wine-presse, and once suffered upon a Tree, to purchase for them, that shall be truly ingrafted into him here, Palmes of Victory, and immarcescible ghirlands of glory and triumph to all eternity.

*So prayeth, The loyallst, and lowliest
of their Majesties,*

VOTARIES and VASSALS,

James Howell.

PARABLES,
REFLECTING
Vpon THE
TIMES.



Printed in the Yeare, 1644.



TO
The choicest of my Noble Friends,
Sir—D. Knight.

S I R,



Monstrous and Barbarous which like an impetuous Torrent have lately rush'd in upon us, The interception and opening of Letters is none of the least, For it hath quite bereft all ingenuous Spirits of that correspondency and sweet communication of fancie, which hath been alwayes esteem'd the best fuell of affection, and the very marrow of friendship. And truly, in my judgement, this custome may be termed not onely a Barbarisme, but the basest kind of Burglary that can be, 'tis worse then picking of a lock, or breaking into a roome by violence, for he who doth so, robs us peradventure of some outward pelfe or baggage of fortune; but he who breaks open ones private letter or seale, may be said to plunder his very brains, and rob him of his most precious meditations. We are reduced here to that servile condition, or rather to such a height of slavery, that we have nothing left which may entitle us free rationall creatures; the thought it selfe cannot say 'tis free, much less the Tongue, or pen. Which makes me impart unto You the traverses of these turbulent times, under the following

T

fables.

fables. I know you are an exquisite *Astronomer*. I know the deep inspection you have in all parts of *Philosophy*, I know you are a good *Herald*, and I have found in your study sundry books of *Architecture*, and *Comments upon Vitruvius*. The unfolding of these *Apologues* will put you to it in all these, and will require your second, if not your third Thoughts, and when you have corrected them well, I believe, (else I am much deceived in your Genius) they will afford you some entertainment, and doe the errand upon which they are sent, which is, to communicate unto you the most *marvellous passages of this long'd-for Parliament*, and of those sad confusions which have so unhing'd, distorted, transversed, tumbled and dislocated all things, that *England* may be termed now, in comparison of what it was, no other then an *Anagram of a Kingdom*. One thing I promise you, in the perusal of these *Parables*, that you shall find no *gingles* in them, or any thing *forced or scurriulous*, the common dialect and disease of these times. So I leave you to the guard and guidance of

God and Vertue, who doe still advance

Their Woraries, mangle the frownes of, Chance.

Your constant servant,

ANONYMOUS.

The great CONJUNCTION,

OR,

Parliament of STARS.

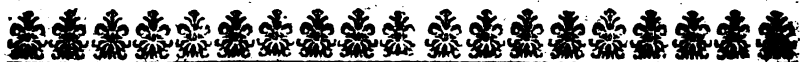


Upon a time, the *Stars* complained to *Apollō*, that he displayed his beames too much upon some malignant *Planets*: That the *Moone* had too great a share of his influence, and that he was carryed away too much by her motion: They complained also, that the constellation of *Libra* (which holds the balance of justice) had but a dim light, and that the *African Court* was grown altogether destructive, with divers other grievances. *Apollō* hereupon commanded *Mercury* to summon a generall Synod, where some out of every *Asterisme* throughout the whole Firmament were to meet: *Apollō* told them, I am placed here by the finger of the Almighty, to be Monarch of the *Skies*, to be the Measurer of *Time*, and I go upon his errand round about the world every four and twenty houres: I am also the Fountaine of *Heat* and *Light*, which, though I use to dispense and diffuse in equal proportions throughout the whole Universe; yet there is a difference 'twixt objects: a *Castle* hath more of my light, then a *Cottage*; and the *Ordnar* hath more of me then the *Shrub*: But touching the *Moone*, (the second great *Luminary*) I would have you know, that she is dearest unto me, that for alet none repine that I cherish her with my beames, and confer more light on her, then any other: Touching the malignant *Planets*, or any other *Star*, of what magnitude soever, that moves not in a regular motion, or hath run any *excentrique exorbitant* courle, or that would have made me to move out of the *Zodiack*, I put them over unto you, that upon due exami-

nation and prooffe, they may be *unsphear'd* or extinguished. But I would have this done with moderation; I would have you to keep as neare as you can betweene the *Tropiques* and temperate *Zones*: I would have things reduced to their true Principles, reformed, not ruin'd; I would have the spirit of malice and lying, the spirit of partiality and injustice, the spirit of tyranny and rigour, the base spirit of feare and jealousie to be farre from this glorious *Syderean Synod*; I would have all private interests reflecting upon revenge or profit, to be utterly banished hence; Moreover, I would not have you to make grievances, where no grievances are, or dangers, where no dangers are; I would have no *creation* of dangers; I would have you to husband time as parsimoniously as you can, lest by keeping too long together, and amusing the world with such tedious hopes of redresse of grievances, you prove your selfe the greatest grievance at last, and so from *Starres*, become *Comets*: Lastly, I would have you be cautious how you tamper with my Sovereigne power, and chop Logicke with me in that point; you know what became of *Him*, who once presumed to meddle with my Chariot. Hereupon the whole Host of *Heaven* being constellationed thus into one great *Body*, fell into a serious deliberation of things; and *Apollo* himselfe continued his presence, and sat amongst them in his full *lustre*, but in the meane time, whilst they were in the midst of their consultations, many odde *Aspects*, *Oppositions*, and *Conjunctions* hapned betweene them: for some of the *Sporades*, but specially those mongrell small vulgar *starres*, which make up the *Galaxia* (the milkie way in *Heaven*) gather in a tumultuous disorderly manner about the body of *Apollo*, and commit many strange insolencies, which caused *Apollo* The Prince (taking young *Phosphorous* the *Morning-Starre* with him) to retire himselfe, and in a just indignation to withdraw his *Light* from the *Synod*: so all began to be involv'd in a strange kind of confusion and obscurity; they groped in the darke, nor knowing which way to move, or what course to take; all things went *Cancer-like* retrograde, because the *Sunne* detained his *beames* and *irradiations* from them.

MORAL.

Such as the *Sunne* is in the Firmament, a *Monarch* is in his Kingdome: for, as the Wiseſt of men ſaith, *In the light of the Kings Countenance there is life*; and I believe that to be the *Morall* of this *Aſſean Fable*.



ΟΡΝΙΘΟΓΙΑ

OR,

The great Counsell of BIRDS.



Upon a time the *Birds* met in Councell, for redresse of some extravagancies that had flowne unto the *volatill Empire*; Nor was it the first time that *Birds* met thus, for the *Phrygian Fabler* tells us of divers meetings of theirs: And after him we read that *Apollonius Thyaneum* undertooke the interpretation of their language, and to be their *Drogoman*.

They thus assembled in one great *Covie* by the call of the *Eagle*, their unquestioned hereditary King, and by vertue of his Royall Authority, complaints were brought, that divers *Cormorants* and *Harpies*, with other *Birds* of prey, had got in amongst them, who did much annoy and invade the publique liberty: sundry other *Birds* were questioned, which caused some to take a timely flight into another ayre. Finch &c.

As they were thus consulting for advancement of the common good, many *Rooks*, *Horne Owles* and *Sea-Gulls* flock'd together, and fluttered about the place they were assembled in, where they kept a hideous noyse, and committed many outrages, and nothing could satisfie them but the *Griffons* head, which was therefore chopt off, and offered up as a sacrifice to make them leave their chattering, and to appease their fury for the time. Mechanicks.
Mariners.
E. Straff.

They fell soule afterwards upon the *Pies*, who were used to be much revered, and to sit upon the highest *perch* in that great Assembly: they called them Idolatrous and inauspicious *Birds*, they hated their mixt colour, repined at their long traine, they tore their white feathers, and were ready to peck out their very eyes: they did what they could to put them in *Owles* feathers (as the poore *Sheep* was in the *Woolfes* skin) to make them the more hated, and to be star'd and hooted at wheresoever they passed. The *Pies* being Bishops.

thus scar'd, presented a Petition to the Royall *Eagle*, and to this his great Councell, that they might be secured to repaire safely thither to sit and consult, according to the ancient Lawes of the *Volatill Empire*, continued so many ages without controllment or question: in which Petition they inserted a *Protest* or *Caveat*, that no publique Act should passe in the interim. This Supplication, both for matter and forme, was excepted against, and cryed up to be high Treason, specially that indefinite *Protest* they had made, that no Act whatsoever should be of any validity without them, which was alleadged to derogate from the High Law-making power of that great Councell, and tended to retard and disturbe the great Affaires which were then in agitation: so the poore *Pies*, as if by that Petition they had like the *Blacke-bird* voydded Lime to catch themselves, for *Turdus oncat sibi malum*, were suddenly hurried away into a Cage, and after ten long Moneths canvassing of the point, they were *unpearc'd*, and rendred for ever incapable to be Members of that Court, they were struck dumbe and voice lesse, and suddenly blowne up away thence, though without any force of *powder*, as once was plotted against them. But this was done when a thin number of the adverse *Birds* had kept still together, and stuck close against them, and after that the *Bill* concerning them had beene once ejected; which they humbly conceived by the ancient order of that Court could not be re-admitted in the same Session. They petitioned from the place they were cooped in, that for heavens sake, for the honour of that noble Councell, for Truth and Justice sake, they being as free-borne Denisons of the ayrie *Region*, as any other *Volatills* whatsoever, their charge might be perfected, that so they might be brought to a legall tryall, and not forced to languish in such captivity. They pleaded to have done nothing but what they had precedents for: And touching the *Caveat* they had inserted, it was a thing usuall in every inferiour Court of Judicature, and had they forborne to have done it, they had *benrayed their owne nest*, and done wrong to their successors. It was affirmed they had beene members of that Body politique, long before those *lower pearc'd Birds*, who now would cast them out; and that they had beene their best friends to introduce them to have any thing to doe in that generall Councell: they prayed they might not be so cruelly used, as the *Solan-goose*, and *Redshanke* had used them, who were not content to *braile* and *clip* their wings only, but to

feare them so, that they should never grow againe; to handle them so unmercifully, was not the way to make their adversaries *Birds of Paradise*: In fine, they advised them to remember what the sick *Kite's* mother answered him, when he desired her to pray to the gods for him; *How canst thou, said she, expect any good from the gods, whose Temples thou hast so violated?* At last, upon the importunity and pitifulnesse of their Petitions, the accusation of *Treason* which kept such a noyse at first, being declined against them, they were released in the morning, but cooped up againe before night: and after the revolution of foure full Moones, they were restored againe to a conditionall liberty, under which they remaine till this day.

There wants not some, who affirme, that in that great Councell of *Birds*, there were some *Decoyes* (and 'tis well knowne where *Decoyes* Holland? were first bred) who calked in, not onely these mongrill obstreperous *Birds* from abroad to commit such outrages as were spoken of before, but drew after them also many of the greatest *Birds*, who sat in that Assembly, to follow them whither they listed: Others who were of a more generous extraction, disdained to be such *Buzzards*, as to be carried away hood-winked in that manner, to be *Birds of their feather*. Thus a visible faction was hatched in this great Councell, as if the said *Decoyes* had disgorged and let fall some graines of *Hemlock* feeds amongst them to distemper their braines. Or, as if some *Spinturnix*, that fatall incendiary *Bird*, or some ill-boding *Scritch-Owle*, which as stories tell us, appeared once at *Rome*, in a famous, though unfortunate great Councell (when there was a schisme in the Popedome) had appeared likewise here. There wanted not also amongst them some *Amphibious Birds*, as the *Barnacle*, which is neither Fish nor Fowle; and the cunning *Barr*, who sometimes professeth himselfe a *Bird*, sometimes a *Mouſe*. I will not say there were any *Paphlagonian Birds* amongst them, who are knowne to have double hearts: But 'tis certaine, that in this confusion there were some malevolent *Birds*, and many of them so young, that they were scarce fledg'd, who like the *Wasp* in the Fable, conspired to fire the *Eagles* nest, (and a *Wasp* may sometimes doe mischief to an *Eagle*, as a *Mouſe* to an *Elephant*.) Moreover, some of these light brained *Birds* flew so high, that they seemed to arrogate to themselves, and exercise royall power, but foolishly; for we know what became of the *Crow* upon the *Rom's* backe, when she thought to imitate the *Eagle*.

Eagle : And it was observed that they were most eager to attempt those high-insolencies against *Jove's Bird*, who had beene starke naked, and as bare as Cootes, unless he had feathered them ; so that the little *Ant* was more gratefull to *Esops Bird*, then those *Birds* were to the *Eagle*, their liege Lord. But the high-borne *Bird* with the two golden wings, the noble *Falcons*, the *Marilets*, the *Ravens*, the *Swan*, the *Chough*, and all the ancient *Birds* of the mountains remained faithfull and firme to the *Eagle*, and scorned to be carried away by such *Decoyes* ; As also the generous *Ostriches*, who unless they had had an extraordinary stomach, could not have digested such iron pills as were offered them. Amongst other great *Birds* which banded against the *Eagle*, the flying *Dragons*, *greene* and *white* were busie, specially the *white* ; And for the *Green*, considering he was an ancient *Bird* of the mountains, and that his Progenitors had beene so renowned for their rare loyalty to the Crowne, every one wondred that he should be drawne so farre by the fore-said *Decoyes*, as to be the first of his race that should clap his wings against his Sovereigne Liege Lord, who had heaped so many favours upon him, that all other *Birds* wondred how the *Eagle* (though sharp sighted) could see any worth in him.

The fore-said distractions continued still, and increased more and more in that generall convulsion of *Birds* ; therefore the *Turtle* would stay there no longer, there was so much gall amongst them : the *Pelican* flew away, he saw *Piety* so vilified ; the *Dove* was weary of their company, she found no simplicity and plaine dealing amongst them : And the *Kings-Fisher*, the *Halcyon*, (the Embleme of Peace) quite forsooke them, he found so much jarring, dissensions, and bandings on all sides ; the *Swallow* also, who had so ancient and honourable a ranke amongst them, got into another ayre, he fore-saw the weather was like to be so foule : And lastly, *Philomela*, the Queen of *Nolarrills*, who was partner of the *Eagle's* nest, abandoned them quite, and put a Sea 'twixt her and them ; nay, the *Eagle* himselfe withdrew his royall presence from them ; so the *Decoyes* afore-said carried all before them, & comported themselves by their Orders in that height, as if like the *Lapwing*, every one had a Crowne on his head ; they so enchanted in a manner, all the common sort of *Cupidan*, *rurall*, and *Sea-birds*, and infused such a credulity into them, that they believed them to have an inerring spirit, and what came from them, was as

M. Hertf.
E. South H.
E. Westm.
E. Worc.
E. Dover.
Wales.
Digbies.

E. Pemb.
E. Warw.

E. Arundel

Her Majesty.

true as the *Pentateuch* : Moreover, it was shrewdly suspected, that there was a pernicious plot amongst them to let in the *Storke*, who is never seene to stay long in any *Monarchie*.

MORAL.

Moderation is that Golden Rule whereby all great Counsels should square their deliberations, and nothing can tend more to their honour or dishonour, in point of *Wisedome* : Moreover, in a Successive hereditary Monarchy, when Subjects assume *Regall Power*, and barre the Holy Church of her *Rights*, and that *Reverence* which is due to her chiefe Professors, It is the most compendious way to bring all things to confusion, and consequently to an inevitable ruine ; or some fatall change.

And this I hold to be the chiefest Morall of this Apologue of Birds.



ΑΝΘΟΛΟΓΙΑ,

The gathering together, or *Parliament*
of FLOWERS.



Upon a time, The *Flowers* assembled, and met in one generall Counsell, by the authority and summons of the Sovereigne *Rose*, their undoubted naturall King, who had taken the *Lilly* for his royall Spouse. The dew of Heaven fell plentifully upon this happy conjunction, which made them to *bourgeon*, to propagate and prosper exceedingly, in so much, that the sweet fragrant *odour* which they did cast, diffused her selfe over all the earth. To this meeting came the *Violet*, the *Gilliflower*, *Rosemary*, the *Tulyp*, *Lavender* and *Thyme*, the *Cinquesoyl* (though of a forraine growth) had an M. Ham; honourable ranke amongst them, and as some observed, got too much credit with the royall *Rose*. The *Flowers* of the *field* were admitted also to this great Counsell : the *Couslip*, the *Hensyuckle* and *Daisie* had their Delegates there present, to consult of a Reformation of certaine abuses which had taken *rooting* in the Common-wealth of *Flowers*, and being all under the *Rose*, they had priviledge to speake all things with *freedom* ; Complaints were made that much *Cockle* and *Darnell*, with other noxious *Herbs* and *Tares* were crept in amongst them, that the *Poppie* did *pullulate* too much, with divers other

Scot.

other grievances: The successe of this Senate, this great *Bed or Pafte* of living *Flowers*, was like to prove very prosperous, but that the *herbe Briony*, *Wormewood*, *Wolfe-bane*, *Rue*, and *Malampod* (the Emblems of *Sedition*, *Malice*, *Fear*, *Ambition*, and *Jealousie*) thrust in amongst them, and much distempered their proceedings: These brought in with them the *Burro*, which exceedingly retarded and intangled all businesses; and it was thought, that the *Thistle* was too meddling amongst them, which made matters grow to that acrimony and confusion, as if the *herbe Morsus diaboli* had got in amongst them. Amongst many other good-morrowes, they propounded to the *Rose*, that he should part with his *prickles*, and transmit his strength that way to be disposed of by them; the *Rose* liked not this bold request of theirs, though couched in very smooth language, but answered, I have hitherto condescended to every thing you have propounded, much more then any of my Predecessors ever did; but touching these *prickles*, which God and nature hath given me, and are inherent in me and my stocke from the beginning, though they be but excreffencies, yet you know they fortifie and arme me, *Armar Spina Rosam*, And by them I protect you and your *rights* from violence; and *what protection I pray can there be without strength?* therefore I will by no means part with them to enfeeble my regall power, but will retaine them still, and bequeath them to my Posterity, which I would be loath to betray in this point; nor doe I much value what that silly *insected Animal*, the King of *Bees* tells me sometimes, when humming up and downe my leaves, he would buzze this fond believe into me, how it added much to his Majestie, that nature gives him no *sting*, as all other *Bees* have, because he should rely altogether upon the love and loyalty of his Subjects. No; I will take warning by the *Eagle*, the King of *Volatills*, and by the *Lyon*, King of *Quadrupeds*, who (as the *Prince of Astratists* reports) when by faire insinuations the one had parted with his *ballons*, the other with his *teeth* and *angles*, wherein their might, and consequently their Majesty consisted, grew afterwards contemptible to all creatures, and quite lost that naturall allegiance and awe which was due unto the one from all *Birds*, and to the other, from all *Beasts* of *field* and *forrest*.

M O R A L.

Every naturall borne Monarch, hath an inherent inalienable strength in himselfe, which

which is the common *Malice* of his Kingdome; for, though the peoples love (which oftentimes is got by an Apple, and lost by a Pearre) be a good Ciudell, yet there must be a concurrence of some visible settled force besides, which no earthly power may dispose of without his royall commands: and for him to transmit this strength to any other, is the onely way to render him inglorious and despicable, both at home and abroad: And thus you have the spirit of these Flowers, and *Morall* of the *Fable*.



The Assembly of ARCHITECTS.

Here was an ancient goodly *Palace*, composed of divers pieces, and partition'd into sundry *Chambers*, *Halls*, and *Courts*, which were supported by mixt *Pillars*, partly *Corinthian*, partly *Ionique*, but principally by the *Doriques*, the King of *Columnes*, as having the firmeſt *Pedeſtall*: Some took exceptions, and allcaded, that some of the said *Courts* were too high, and some of the *Chambers* in this *Structure* were too wide. The Lord of this *Palace* call'd together the best *Masons* and *Architects*, to advise with him (not without him) for mending of those faults, the better contrivance of the roomes, and to reduce the *Building* to a just proportion. They solemnly met, and falling to consultation hereof, they found that the *Chamber* which was spangled with *Starrs*, and where his private Councell of *State* did use to sit, were too wide; they thought that the *Court* erected on the *North side*, and that learned *Court* where *Ecclesiasticall* matters were scanned, was too high; These, with that peculiar *Court* which was erected for the support of Honour, they went about in lieu of rectifying, to ruinate and raze to the very ground; and some of these *Masons* (for indeed they were rather *Masons*, then true *Architects*) were so precise and over-criticall, that they seem'd to find fault with the position of the *Chappell* that belong'd to this *Palace*, because, forsooth, it stood *East* and *West*, which situation only in regard it was ancient, they held to be a superstitious posture; They seem'd to repine at the decencie, riches, and ornaments of it, with divers other frivolous exceptions. The Lord of the *Palace* said little to that, but touching the errors and disproportion in the fore-said *Courts* and *Chambers*, he was very willing they should be amended, and reduced to a true dimensi-

on and symmetrie; and that all other roomes should be searched, and swept cleane: but he would be loath to see those ancient pieces quite demolish'd, for that would hazard the fall of the maine Fabrique, his princely hereditary patrimony, (descended upon him from so many wise *Oeconomists* and royall *Progenitors*) in regard of the *junction* and *contignation* those parts had with the whole frame. To mend a thing by demolishing it, is as curing a sick body by knocking him in the head: he told them it was easier farre to pull downe, then build up; one may batter to pieces in one houre, that which cannot be built in age: That everlasting *Vilaine*, who burnt the *Ephesian* Temple, destroyed, as it were in a trice, what was a rearing up ten long *Olympiads*: He wish'd them further to be very cautious how they medled with the *Angulars* and *Basis* of that royall *Structure*; for so they might prove as wise as those *Architects*; who *ooke out some of the foundation stones, to repaire the rooffe*. Lastly, he told them, that if they intended to pull downe any part of his now standing *Palace*, they should be well advised before hand of the fashion whereot those new pieces should be, which they purposed to reare up in the roome of the old.

MORAL.

Innovations are of dangerous consequence in all things, specially in a settled well temper'd *State*; therefore there should be great heed taken, before any ancient *Court* of Judicature, erected as a Pillar to support Justice by the wisdom of our *Progenitors*, be quite put downe; for it may shake the whole frame of Government, and introduce a change; and changes in Government are commonly fatal, for seldom cometh a better. And this I hold to be the aime of this *Apologue*.



The Insurrection of the WINDS.



T fortun'd, that the *Winds* banded against *Aelus*: And *Boreas* (the North-wind) began to bluster first, and would blow where he list'd, he grew so boisterous, that as he is call'd *Scopa viarum*, the high-way Become, he seem'd to sweep all before him Southward, insomuch, that uniting all his strength into one body, he made towards *Aelus* in an hostile armed manner, & so obtained

obtained of him what he desired. After his example (and an odde example it was) the *West-wind*, his fellow subject rose up, alledging, that though he blew from the *left side* of Heaven, yet he deserved to be as much favoured as *Boreas*. In regard he drove a farre richer trade, and blew upon a more fertile Countrey, which brought in much more benefit to the rest of *Eolus* his Dominions; therefore he would have his liberties all assur'd him, which he pretended were as ancient, as the others: And he puffed with such an impetuous violence, that his blasts brought with them (God wot) divers showers of bloud, and whole Cataracts of calamities: And as it is observed in the course of Naturall things, that one mischiefe seldome marcheth alone but ushers in another, and hath alwayes its concomitants, so these *North* and *Western* gusts, as one wave useth to drive on another, made all the winds in the compasse, both *collaterall* and *cardinall*, to rise up and rebell against *Eolus*, even under that very Climate, and in those Horizons, where he kept his principall residence and royall Court. And this popular *Wind* (for 'twas no other, take it all joyntly in one puffle) did rage with that vehemencie, that it turn'd every where into fearefull flames of fire, (issuing out of a kind of *Ignis fatuus*, which by its repercussions, and furious arietations, did a world of mischiefe, as if it had been that incendiary *Prester wind*, or rather an *Harancana*, that *Indian* gust, which alwaies brings the Devill along with it (as those Salvages believe) had blowne here, For, *surely God was not in this wind*. Yet some were so simple, to thinke that this *wind* proceeded from divine *inspirations*; nay, they came to that height of prophanenesse, as to father it upon the *Holy Ghost*, though nothing could be more different to his sweet motions, nothing so directly opposite to his soft gentle *breezes* and *ventilations*; for no holy consecrated thing could stand before this *Diabolicall wind*, downe went all *Crosses* it met withall; it batter'd downe *Church* and *Chappell* windowes (and I feare the walls and steeples will next to wracke) It was so violent, that it overturn'd all stone Tables that stood *Eastward*; it blew away all the decent Vests and Ornaments of the *Church*; the *Bishops Mitre* (an order contemporary with Christianity it selfe) did quake like an *Aspen* leafe before it; nay, it shrewdly shooke the very Imperiall Scepter, and Crowne which stood on *Eolus* his head, so that he was like to become *Ladibrimm Ventorum*. But the highest Deity of

heaven, *He who walketh upon the wings of the wind, and makes weight for them, and gathereth them in his fist when he pleaseth*, hating such an odious rebellion, rebuked these tumultuous winds, he caused a contagious ayre, to rush in and mingle with them, and infect them with new diseases; besides whispers of jealousies, doubts and diffidence blew and buzz'd more and more amongst them, so that they could not trust one another; insomuch, that it made them to fall into confusion amongst themselves, which is the common fate of all rebellions. So *Aeolus* recovered his *Admarchy*, and as they say, there is no wind but blowes some body good; so this turn'd much to the advantage of *Aeolus*, for he grew ever after more firme and better establish'd in his regall power, because he put a competene guard in those Climes whence all these boistrous winds burst forth, and so secur'd himselfe ever after, that they could not blow where they list'd.

MORAL.

Rebellion suppress'd, makes the Prince the stronger: And so you have the Principal. 'Tis of this Parable in brieft.



Postscript.

WHEN I long to receive your opinion of these rambling pieces of fancy, you may, peradventure, have more, when the times are open: surely, the wind will not hold still in this unluckie hole, for it is too violent to last: It begins (thanks be to God) to sift already, and amongst those multitudes, who expect the change, I am one that lyeth at the Cape of good Hope, though a long time under hatches. Howsoever, though all the winds in the Compasse blow upon me, I am arm'd and resolv'd to beare the brunt, and to welcome the Will of God, If you desire a further intimation of things, I referre you to a Discourse, call'd The True Informer, who will give you no vulgar satisfaction, So I am

Yours as at first inalterable.

ENGLAND'S TEARES, FOR THE PRESENT WARS,

Which for the nature of the
Quarrell, the quality of Strength, the
diversity of Battailles, Skirmages, Encoun-
ters, and Sieges, (happened in so short a com-
passe of time) cannot be parallel'd by any
precedent Age.

Hei mihi, quàm miserè rugit Leo, Lilia languent!
Hec, Lyra, quàm maestos pulsat Hiberna sonos!



Printed in the Yeare, 1644.



To my Imperiall Chamber, The Citie of L O N D O N.

Renowned Citie,



F any showers of adversity fall on me, some of the drops thereof must needs dash on thy Streetes. It is not a shower, but a furious Storme that powr's upon me now, accompanied with thunder and unusuall fulgurations. The fatall Cloud wherein this storme lay long engendring, though, when it began to condense first, it appeared but as big as a hand, yet by degrees it hath spread to such a vast expansion, that it hath diffus'd it selfe through all my Regions, and obscur'd that faire face of Heaven, which was used to shine upon me; If it last long, 'tis impossible but we both should perish. Peace may, but Warre must destroy! I see poverty posting apace, and ready

to knock at thy gates ; That ghastly harbenger of Death
the Pestilence appears already within and without
thy Walls ; And methinkes I spie meagre-fac'd Fa-
mine making towards thee ; nor can all thy elaborate
circumvallations, and trenches, or any art of Enginry,
keepe him out of the line of Communication, if this
hold. Therefore my deare Daughter, thinke, O thinke
upon some timely prevention , 'tis the Counsell, and
request of

Thy most Afflicted Mother

ENGLAND.

England's



England's Teares.



H ! that my head did flow with waters ; Oh, that my eyes were limbeckes, through which might distill drops and essences of bloud ! Oh that I could melt away and dissolve all into teares more brackish than those Seas that surround me ! Oh that I could weep my selfe blind, to prevent the seeing of those Mountaines of mischiefs that are like to fall downe upon me ! Oh, that I could rend the Rocks that gird me about, and with my ejaculations reare and dissipate those black dismall Clouds which hang over me ! Oh, that I could cleave the Ayre with my cries, that they might finde passage up to Heaven, for that wofull taking, that desperate case, that most deplorable condition I have plung'd my selfe into unawares, by this unnaturall selfe-destroying warre, by this intricate odde kind of *Enigmaticall Warre*, wherein both Parties are so entangled (like a skeine of ravell'd silke) that they know not how to unwind and untwist themselves, but by violent and destructive wayes, by tearing my entrailles, by exhausting my vitall spirits, by breaking my very heart-strings to cure the Malady. Oh, I am deadly sick, and as that famous Chancellor of *France* spoke of the civill Warres of his Country, That *France was sick of an unknowne disease* ; so if *Hippocrates* himselfe were living, he could not be able to tell the true symptomes of mine, though he felt my pulse, and made inspection into my water never so exactly ; onely in the generall he may discover a strange kind of infection that hath seized upon the affections of my people ; But for the disease it selfe it will gravell him to judge of it : nor can there be any prediction made of it, it is so sharp ; which make some tell me that I cannot

grow better, but by growing yet worle; That there is no way to stanch this Flux of Bloud, but by opening some of the master Veines: that it is not enough for me to have drunke so deep of this Cup of affliction; but I must swallow up the dregs also.

Oh, Passenger stop thy pace, and if there be any sparkles of humane compassion glowing in thy bosome, stay a while and heare my plaints, and I know they will not onely strike a resentment, but a horror into thee; for they are of such a nature, that they are able to penetrate a breast of brasse, to mollifie a heart hoop'd with Adamant, to wring teares out of a statue of Marble.

I that have been alwayes accounted the *Queene of Isles*, the *Darling of Nature*, and *Neptunes Minion*; I that have been stil'd by the Character of *the first Daughter of the Church*, that have converted eight severall Nations; I that made the morning beames of Christianity shine upon *Scotland*, upon *Ireland*, and a good part of *France*; I that did irradiate *Denmarke*, *Swethland*, and *Norway*, with the light thereof; I that brought the *Saxons*, with other *Germans high and low*, from *Paganisme*, to the knowledge of the Gospell; I that had the first *Christian King* that ever was (*Lucius*) and the first *reformed King* (the eight *Henry*) to raigne over me; *I out of whose bowells* sprung the first *Christian Emperour* that ever was, *Constantine*; I that had *five severall Kings*, viz. *John King of France*, *David King of Scotland*, *Peter King of Boheme*, and *two Irish Kings* my Captives in lesse then one yeare; I under whose banner that great Emperour *Maximilian* tooke it an honour to serve in person, and receive pay from me, and quarter his Armes with mine; I that had the *Lyon rampant of Scotland* lately added to fill up my Scutcheon, and had reduc'd *Ireland*, after so many intermissive Warres, to such a perfect passe of obedience; I that to the wonderment and envy of all the World, preserved my Dominions free, when all my neighbour Countries were a fire; I that did so wonderfully flourish and improve in commerce domestique and forreigne by Land and Sea; I that did so abound with bullion, with buildings, with all sort of bravery that heart could wish; in summe, I, that did live in that height of happinesse, in that affluence of all earthly felicity, that some thought I had yet remaining some ingots of that *gold* whereof the first age was made. Behold, I am now become the object of *pity* to some, of *scorne* to others, of *laughter* to all people; my children

abroad are driven to disavow me for feare of being geerd, they dare not owne me for their Mother, neither upon the *Rialto* of *Venice*, the *Berle* of *Auspurg*, the *New-bridge* of *Paris*, the *Cambios* of *Spaine*, or upon the *Quays* of *Holland*, for feare of being baffled. Me thinks I see my next neighbour *France*, (through whose bowells my gray-Goose wing flew so oft) making mowes at me, and saying, that whereas *she* was wont to be the chiefe Theater where fortune us'd to play her pranks, she hath now removed her stage hither; *she* laughs at me that I should let the common people (and now lately the females) know their strength so much.

Me thinks I see the *Spaniard* standing at a gaze, and crossing himselfe to see me so foolish, as to execute the designs of my enemies upon my selfe. The *Italian* admires to see a people argue themselves thus into Armes, and to be so active in their owne ruine; The *German* drinks caroules, that he hath now a Co-partner in his miseries; The *Swede* rejoyces in a manner to see me bring in a forreign Nation to be my Champion; The *Netherlander* strikes his hand upon his breast, and protests that he wissheth me as well as once the Duke of *Burgundy* did with *France*, when he swore, *He lov'd France so well, that for one King he wissh'd she had twenty.*

Me thinks I see the *Turke* nodding with his Turbant, and telling me that I should thanke Heaven for that distance which is betwixt us, else he would swallow me all up at one morsell; onely the *Hollander* my bosome friend seems to relent my hard condition, yet he thinks it no ill-favoured sight to see his shops and lombards every where full of my plundred goods, to find my trade cast into his hands, and that he can undersell me in my owne native commodities, to see my gold brought over in such heapes, by those that flie from me with all they have for their security; In fine, me thinks I heare my neighbours about me bargaining for my skinnies, while like an unruly horse, I run headlong to dash out my owne braines.

O cursed *jealousie*, the source of all my sorrowes, the ground of all my inexpressible miseries, is it not enough for thee to creep in 'twixt the husband and the wife, 'twixt the lemmon and his mate, 'twixt parents and children, 'twixt kindred and friends? hast thou not scope enough to sway in private Families, in staple Societies, and Corporations, in common Counsells, but thou must get in 'twixt King and

Parliament, 'twixt the head and members ('twixt the *Members* amongst themselves ?) but thou must divide Prince and people, the *Sovereigne* and the Subject. Avant, avant, thou hollow-eyed *Snake-hair'd* monster, hence away into the abyſſe below, into the bottom-*leſſe* gulfe, thy proper manſion; ſit there in the *chaire*, and preſide o're the counſells of hell, amongst the *Cacodemons*, and never aſcend againe to turne my high *law-making* Court into a *Counſell of Warre*, to turne my beſt antidote into *poſſon*, and throw ſo many *Scrappes* into that *Sovereigne* phyſique which was us'd to cure me of all diſtempers.

But when I well conſider the conſtitution of this elementary world, when I find man to be part of it, when I thinke on thoſe light and changeable ingredients that go to his compoſition, I conclude, that men will be men while there is a World, and as long as the Moon hath an influxious power to make impreſſions upon their humours, they will be ever greedy and covetous of novelties and mutation; the common people will be ſtill common people, they will ſometime or other ſhew what they ate, and vent their inſtable paſſions. And when I conſider further the diſtractions, the roſſings, turmoylings, and tumblings of other Regions round about me, as well as mine owne, I conclude alſo, that Kingdomes, and States, and Cities, and all body politiques, are as ſubject to convulſions, to calentures, and conſumptions, aſwell as the frayle bodies of men, and muſt have an evacuation for their corrupt humours, they muſt be phlebotomiz'd; I have often felt this kind of phlebotomy. I have had alſo ſhrewd purges and pills given me, which did not onely worke upon my ſuperfluous humours, but waſted ſometimes my very vitall ſpirits; yet had *Electuaries* and *Cordials* given me afterwards, In ſo much that this preſent tragedy is but *verum fabula, novi Hiſtriones*, it is but an old play repreſented by new Actors, I have often had the like. Therefore let no man wonder at theſe traverses and humour of change in me. I remember there was as much wondering at the demolishing of my 600 and odde *Monasteries*, *Nunneries*, and *Abbies*, for being held to be *Hives of drones*, as there is now at the pulling downe of my *Croſſes*, *Organs*, and *Windows*; There was as much wondering when the *Pope* ſell here, *as now that the Prelates* are like to fall; The World wonder'd ſo much when the *Maſſe* was diſliked, as men wonder now the *Liturgy* ſhould be diſtaſted;

distasted; And God grant that people do not take at last a surfeit of that most divine Ordinance of *preaching*, for no violent thing lasts long. And though there should be no satiety in holy things, yet such is the depraved condition of man, he is naturally such a Changeling, that the over frequency and commonnesse of any thing, be it never so good, breeds in tract of time a kind of contempt in him, it breeds a fulnesse and nauseousnesse in him.

The first Reformation of my Church began at Court, and so was the more feasible, and it was brought to passe without a Warre; The scene is now otherwise, it is farre more sanguinary and fuller of actors; never had a Tragedy *acts* of more variety in so short a time; there was never such a confused *mysterious* civill Warre, as this, there was never so many bodies of strength on Sea or Shore, never such choice Armes and Artillery, never such a numerous Cavalry on both sides, never a greater eagernesse and confidence, never such an amphibolous quarrell, both parties declaring themselves for the King, and making use of his name in all their Remonstrances to justify their actions. The affections and understandings of the people were never so confounded and puzzled, not knowing where to acquiesce, by reason of such counter-commands. One side calls the resisting of Royall commands *loyalty*; the other termes *loyalty*, the opposing of Parliamentary Orders and Ordinances. Both parties would have peace, the one would have it with *Honour*, the other with *Truth*, (and God forbid but both should go together) but, *Insomma ringer Ego*, in the meane time I suffer by both, the one taking away what the other leaves; Insomuch that whosoever will be curious to read the future story of this intricate Warre (if it be possible to compile a story of it) he will find himselfe much stagger'd, and put to a kind of riddle; for touching the intricacy of it, touching the strange nature, or rather the unnaturalnesse of it, it cannot be parallel'd by any precedent example: for in my Chronicles I am sure no age can match it, as I will make it briefly appeare, by comparing it with all the Wars that ever embroyld me, which I find to be of three sorts, either by the *invasion* of Forreigners, the *Insurrection* of my Commons, or by the confederacy of my Peeres and Princes of my blood.

I will not rake the ashes of Antiquity so farre as to speake of that deluge of blood I spilt before I would take the *Roman* Legions for

my Garrison; I am loth to set downe how the *Saxons* used me, and how the *Danes* used *Them*, nor how I had one whole brave race of people (the *Picts* I meane) quite extinguished in me, I will begin with the *Norman* expedition, and indeed to make researches of matters before, is but to grope in the darke, but I have authentique Annals and Records for things since. The *Norman* came in with the slaughter of neere upon sixty eight thousand Combarants upon the place, a *Battaile* so memorable, that the very ground which sucked in the blood retaines the *name* of it to this day. The *Dane* not long after strook in to recover his right, with the sacking of my second great City of *Torke*, and the firing of her, with the slaughter of 3000 of my children in one afternoone, yet he was sent away without his errand. In the reigne of *Rufus* I was made of his colour, red with blood both by the *Welsh* and the *Scot*, who lost his King *Malcolme* in the *Battaile* of *Alnwick*. All my eight *Henry's* were infested with some civill broyles, except my *fifth Henry* the greatest of them, who had worke enough cut him out in *France*, and he plied his worke so well that he put that Crowne upon his Sonnes head. All my *Edwards* also had some intestine insurrection or other; indeed two of my three *Richards* had alwaies quietnesse at home, though the *first* did go the furthest off from me, and was longest absent of any; And the *third*, though he came in by blood, yet the short time of his trienniall Reigne he was without any, and prov'd one of my best Law-givers, yet his life ended in blood. Touching my *second Richard*, and *second Edward*, there were never any of my Kings came to a more Tragique end, and the greatest stains in my story were the violent deaths they suffered by the hands of their owne (*Regicide*) Subjects. The two sister *Queenes* that swayed my Scepter had also some domestique commotions; and now my *CHARLES* hath them to the height, in so much that of those five and twenty Monarchs who have worne my diadems since the *Norman* entred, there was onely fower, viz. the forementioned *Henry*, and *Richards*, with King *JAMES* scaped free from all intestine broyles! Oh, how it torments my Soule to remember how my *Barons* did teare my bowells! what an Ocean of blood the two *Roses* cost me before they were conjoynd, for during the time that was a Monster with two heads (made so by their division) I meane during the time that I had two Kings at once, *Edward the fourth*, and *Henry the sixth*

within me, in five yeares space I had *twelve* Battailles fought within my entrailes, and I lost neere upon fourscore Princes of the royall stem, and parted with more of my spirits then there were spent in winning of *France*. The World knowes how free and prodigall I have been of my bloud abroad in divers places, I watered the *Holy-Land* with much of it; Against my Co-Islander the *Scot* I had above twenty pitch'd Battailles, *tooke* many, and *kill'd* some of their Kings in the Field, the *Flower de lyces* cost me deare before I brought them over upon my Sword; and the reduction of *Ireland* from time to time to civility, and to an exact rule of allegiance, wasted my children in great numbers. I never grudg'd to venture my bloud this way, for I ever had glorious returns for it; and my Sonnes died in the bed of honour: but for them to glut themselves with one anothers bloud; for them to lacerate and rip up (viper-like) the wombe that brought them forth, to teare the Paps that gave them suck, can there be a greater piacle against nature, can there be a more execrable and horrid thing? If a stranger had used me thus it would not have griev'd me halfe so much; *It is better to be stung with a nettle, then prick'd by a Rose*; I had rather suffer by an Enemy, than by my owne naturall borne off-spring. Those former home-wag'd Warres, whereof there happened above fourscore since the *Norman* came in, were but as fires of Flax in comparison of this horrid *combustion* both in my Church and State. One may find those Warres Epitomiz'd in small *volumes*; but a whole library cannot containe this. They were but *Scratches* being compar'd to these deep wounds which *Prince, Peere, and people*, have receiv'd by this; such wounds, that it seems no gentle Cataplasmes can cure them, they must be lanc'd and cauteriz'd, and the huge scars they will leave behind them, would, I feare, make me appeare deformed and ugly to all posterity, so that I am halfe in despaire to recover my former beauty ever againe. The deep stains these Warres will leave behinde, I feare all the water of the *Severne, Trent, or Thames*, cannot wash away.

The twentieth Moone hath not yet run her course, since the two-edged sword of Warre hath rag'd and done many horrid executions within me, since that Hellish invention of powder hath thundred in every corner, since it darkned and tore my well-temp-

pered aire, since I have weltered in my owne bloud, and been made a kind of Cock-pit, a Theater of death; And in so short a circumvolution of time, I may confidently affirme, take battailes, re-encounters, sieges, and skirmishes together, there never happened so many in any Country; nor doe I see any appearance, the more is my misery, of any period to be put to these distractions, every day is spectator of some new Tragedie; and the relations that are hourly blaz'd abroad sound sometimes well on the one side, sometimes one the other, like a peale of bells in windy weather (though oftentimes in the whole *volley* of Newes you shall hardly find one true *Report*) which makes me feare that all-disposing Deity of Heaven continueth the successles of both parties in a kind of equality, to prolong my punishment. *Ita ferior, ut diu me sentiam mori*, I am wounded with that dexterity, that the sence and agonies of my sufferings are like to be extended to the uttermost length of time and possibility of nature.

But, O Passenger, if thou art desirous to know the cause of these fatall discomposures; of this *inextricable* warre, truly I must deale plainly, I cannot resolve thee herein to any full satisfaction. Grievances there were, I must confesse, and some incongruities in my Civill government (wherein some say the *Croiser*, some say the *Distaffe* was too busie) but I little thought (God wot) that those grievances required a redresse this way. Do'st thou aske me whether *Religion* was the cause; God forbid; That innocent and holy Matron had rather go clad in the snowie white robes of meeknesse and longanimity, then in the purple mantle of bloud; her practise hath been to overcome by a passive fortitude without re-action, and to triumph in the milk-white Ivory Chariot of innocency and patience, not to be hurried away with the fiery wheels of warre, *lesse harmes not lesse armes*, as my next neighbour hath it, unlesse in case of open and impendent danger, of invincible necessity, and visible actual oppression; and then the Armes she useth most is the *Target* to shroud her selfe under, and fence away the blow, she leaves all other weapons to the *Alcharron* to propagate and expand it selfe. This gentle grave Lady, though the *Rubriches* of her *Service* be in red characters, yet she is no lover of *Bloud*; she is an improver of *Peace*, and the sole object of her Devotion is the God of Peace, in

whole.

whose Highest Name, the name *Jehovah*, as the *Rabbies* observe, all the letters are *quiescent*. That sacred Comforter, which inspires her Ambassadors, uses to ascend in forme of a *Dove*, not in the likeness of a devouring *Vulture*, and he that brings him downe so, may be said to sinne against the Holy Ghost; To beat Religion into the braines with a Pole-axe, is to make a *Moloch* of the *Messias*, to offer him victims of humane blood; Therefore I should traduce and much wrong *Religion* if I should cast this Warre upon her: yet me thinkes I heare this holy distressed Matron lament that she is not also without her grievances; some of her chiefeest Governours (for want of moderation) could not be content to walke upon the battlements of the Church, but they must put themselves upon stilts, and thence mount up to the Turrets of civill Policy; some of her Preachers grew to be meere Parasites, some to the *Court*, some to the *Countray*; some would have nothing in their mouthes but *Prerogative*, others nothing but *Priviledge*; some would give the Crowne all, some nothing at all; some to feed zeale, would famish the understanding; others to feast the understanding, and tickle the outward eare (with *Essaies* and flourishes of Rhetoricke) would quite starve the soule of her true food, &c.

But the principall thing that I heare that Reverend Lady (that Queene of soules, and key of Heaven) make her moane of, is, that that *Seamelesse* garment of Unity and Love, which our Saviour left her for a legacie, should be torne and rent into so many Scissures and Sects, by those that would make that Coat which she wore in her infancy, to serve her in her riper eares. I heare her cry out at the monstrous exorbitant liberty that almost every capricious Mechanique takes to himselfe to shape and forme what Religion he list: for the world is come now to that passe, That the *Taylor* and *Shoemaker* may cut out what Religion they please; The *Vauner* and *Tapster* may breach what Religion they please; The *Druggist* and *Apothecary* may mingle her as they please; The *Haberdasher* may put her upon what block he pleases; The *Armourour* and *Cutler* may furbish her as they please; The *Dyer* may put what colour, the *Painter* may put what face upon her he please; The *Draper* and *Mercer* may measure her as they please; The *Weaver* may cast her upon what loome he please; The *Boatswaine* and *Mariner* may bring her to what docke they please; The *Barber* may trim her as he please; The *Gardiner* may

As her as he please; The *Blackesmith* may forge what Religion he please, and so every *Artizan* according to his profession and fancie may forme her as he please. Me thinks I heare that venerable Matron complaine further, how her *Pulpits* in some places are become *Beacons*; How in lieu of lights, her Churches up and downe are full of Firebrands; How every caprichio of the braine is term'd tenderneffe of conscience, which well examined is nothing but some frantick fancy, or frenzie rather of some shallow brain'd *Sciolist*; and whereas others have beene us'd to runne mad for excesse of knowledge, some of my children grow mad now a dayes out of too much ignorance. It stands upon record in my story, that when the *Norman* had taken firme footing within me, he did demolish many Churches and Chappels in *New-Forrest*, to make it fitter for his pleasure and vinery, but amongst other judgements which fell upon this Sacrilege, one was, that *cume* fowle grew *wilde*; I feare God Almighty is more angry with me now than then, and I am guilty of worse crimes; for not my *Fowle*, but my *Folke* and people are growne halfe wild in many places, they would not worry one another so in that Wolvish belluine manner else, they would not precipitate themselves else into such a mixt mungrell Warre, a *Warre that passeth all understanding*; They would not cut their owne throats, hang, drowne, and doe themselves away in such a desperate sort, which is now growne so common, that selfe-murther is scarce accounted any newes; which makes Strangers cry out, that I am all turn'd into a kinde of Great *Bedlam*; that *Barbary* is come into the midst of me; that my children are growne so savage, so flesh'd in blond, and become so inhumane and obdurate, that with the same tenderneffe of sence they can see a man fall, as a horse, or some other bruit Animal; they have so lost all reverence to the image of their Creatour, which was us'd to be more valued in me, than amongst any other Nations.

But I hope my King and great Councell will take a course to bring them to their old *English* temper againe, to cure me of this *vertigo*, and preserve me from ruine; for such is my desperate case, that as there is more difficulty, so it would be a greater honour for them to prevent my destruction, and pull me out of this plunge, than to adde unto me a whole new Kingdome; for true wisdom hath alwayes gloried as much in conservation, as in conquest.

The *Roman*, though his ambition of conquering had no horizon, yet he wd to triumph more (as multitudes of examples might be produc'd) at the composing of an intestine Warre, than for any new acquelt, or forraine archievement whatsoever; And though he was a great martiill man, and lov'd fighting as well as any other, yet his maxime was, *That no Peace could be so bad, but it was preferrable to the best Warre.* It seems the *Italian* his successor retains the same Genius to this day, by the late peace (notwithstanding the many knots that were in the thing) which he concluded: For although six absolute Princes were interess'd in the quarrell, and that they had all just pretences, and were heated and heightned in their designes, yet rather than they would dilaniate the entrails of their owne mocher (*saire Italy*) and expose her thereby to be ravish'd by *Tramontanes*, they met halfe way, and complied with one another in a gallant kinde of freedome, though every one bore his share in some inconvenience. Oh that my children would be mov'd by this so seasonable example of the *Italian*, who amongst other of his characters, is said to be *wise à priori*, before the blow is given. I desire my gracious Sovereigne to thinke, that it was never held inglorious or derogatory for a King to be guided and steere his course by the compasse of his great Councell, and to make his understanding descend and condescend to their advice; nor was it ever held dishonourable for Subjects to yeild and bow to their King (to be *Willowes*, not *Oakes*) and if any mistake should happen, to take it upon themselves, rather than any should reflect upon their Sovereigne. And if, in case of difference, he be willing to meet them halfe way, 'twere handsome they went three parts thereof to prevent him. Therefore I conjure them both in the name of the great Deitie of Heaven (*who transvolves Kingdomes, and tumbleth downe Kings in his indignation*) that they would thinke of some speedy way to stop this issue of blood, for to deale plainly with them, I see farre greater reason to conclude this warre, than ever there was to commence it: Let them consider well they are but outward Church Rites and Ceremonies they fight for, as the rigid sort of Reformers confesse, the *Lutheran* (the first Reformist) hath many more conformable to the Church, of *Rome*, which he hath continued these 120 yeares. yet is he as farre from *Rome* as the first day he left her, and as free from danger of relapse into Popery, as *Amsterdam*

her selfe; and must I, unhappy I, be lacerated and torne in pieces thus for shadowes and ceremonies? I know there is a clashing 'twixt Prerogative and Priviledge, but I must put them in minde of the misfortune that befell the flock of sheep and the Bell-weather, whereof the first fed in a common, the latter in an inclosure, and thinking to breake into one anothers pasture (as *all creatures naturally desire change*) and being to passe over a narrow bridge which sever'd them, they met in the middle and justled one another so long, till both fell into the ditch. And now that I have begun, I will warne them by another fable of the *Spanish Mule*, who having by accident gone out of the great road, and carried her Rider thorow a by-path upon the top of a huge steepie rock, stopp'd upon a sudden, and being not able to turne and go backward, by reason of the narrownesse of the path, nor forward, in regard of a huge rockie precipice, she gently put one foot behind the other, and recoyled in that manner, untill she had found the great road againe.

I desire my high Councell to consider, that the royall Prerogative is like the Sea, which, as Navigators observe, what it loseth at one time or in one place, gets alwayes in some other; I desire my deare King to consider, that the Priviledge of Parliament, the Lawes and Liberties of the Subject, is the firmest support of his Crowne, that his great Councell is the truest glasse wherein He may discern His peoples love, and His own happinesse; It were wisdome that both did strike sayle in so dangerous a storme, to avoid shipwrack, I am loth to say, what consultations, what plots and machinations are fomenting and forging abroad against me, by that time I have enfeebled and wasted my selfe, and lost the flower of my best children in these woollfull broyles. Me thinks I spie the *Jesuite* sitting in his cell and laughing in his sleeve at me, and crying out, The Devill part the Fray, for they doe but execute my designes.

Oh, I feele a cold qualme come over my heart, that I faint, I can speake no longer; yet I will straine my selfe to breath out this one invocation, which shall be my conclusion.

Sweet Peace, most benigne and amiable Goddesse, how comes it to passe that thou hast so abandon'd Earth, and taking thy flight to Heaven, as once Astraea did, dost reject the sighs and Sacrifices of poore mortalls? was that flaming Usher of Gods vengeance which appear'd six and

twenty yeares since in the Heavens, the Herald that fetch'd thee away? for ever since poore Europe hath beene haras'd, and pitifully rent up and downe with Warres, and now I am become the last Scene. Gentle Peace, thou which goest alwayes attended on by plenty and pleasure, Thou which fillest the Husbandmans Barnes, the Grasers folds, the Tradesmans Shop, the Vintners cellars, the Lawyers deske, the Merchants magazines, the Princes treasury, how comes it to passe that thou hast given up thy Throne to Bellona, that all-destroying fury? Behold how my plundred Yeoman wants Hinds and Horse to plow up my fertile Soyle; the poore labourer who useth to mingle the morning dew with his anbeled sweat, shakes at his worke for feare of pressing; The Tradesman shuts up his shop, and keepe more Holydaies than willing he would; The Merchant walkes to the Exchange onely to learne newes, not to negotiate. Sweet Peace, thou which wast us'd to make Princes Courts triumph with Tilt and Tournements, and other Gallantries, to make them receive lustre by forraine Ambassadors; to make the Arts and Sciences flourish; to make Cities and Suburbs shine with goodly structures; to make the Country ring with the Hunts-mans Horne, and the Shepherds Pipe; how comes it to passe that bloud-thirsty Discord now usurpes thy place, and slings about her Snakes in every corner? Behold, my Prince his Court is now full of nothing but Buff-Coats, Spanners, and Mucket Rests; The Country Ecchoes with nothing but with the sound of Drums and Trumpets. Hearke how pitifully my Lions roare; how dejectedly my Roses and Flower de luces hang downe their heads, what dolefull straines my Harpe gives.

O consider my case, most blisfull *Queene*, descend; descend againe in thy Ivory Chariot; resume thy Throne, crowne thy Temples with thy wonted Laurell and Olive, barre up Janus gates: and make new Halcionian dayes to shine in this Hemisphere; dispell those Clouds which hover 'twixt my King and his highest Counsell, chase away all jealousies and ombrages of mistrust, that my great Law-making Court be fore'd to turne no more to polemicall Committees, and to a Counsell of Warre (unlesse it be for some forraine Conquest,) but that they may come againe to the old Parliamentary Roade, To the path of their Predecessors, to consult of meanes how to sweep away those Cobwebs that hang in the Courts of Justice, and to make the Lawes runne in their right Channell; to retrench excessive fees, and find remedies for the

future, that the poore Client be not so peel'd by his Lawyer, and made to suffer by such monstrous delays, that one may goe from one Tropique to the other, and crosse the Equinoctiall twenty times, before his sute be done; that they may thinke on a course to restrain Gold and Silver from travelling without licence, with other staple commodities, and to punish those that transport *Hides* for *Casse-Skins*; To advance native Commodities and Manufactures, to balance and improve Trade, and settle it so, that it may stand upon its owne Bottome, and not by any *accidentall wayes*, as of late yeares a glut of Trade was cast upon me by the Warres 'twixt *France* and the House of *Austria*, and others.

That this Trade of mine (my chiefeſt ſinew) be not caſt into the hands of Aliens, who eate me out in many places in my owne commodities; That it be prevented hereafter, that one be not permitted to ingroſſe and ingulph all, but that my Trade and Wealth may by ſome wholeſome policy be diſſu'd up and down my Cities in a more equall diſtribution. That they may adviſe of a way to relieve the Orphan, who ſuffers more for his minority in me, than any where elſe; That the poore *Insolvent* Subject be not ſo buried alive, and made to rot in *Prifon*, notwithstanding his apparent diſability, whereas were he abroad he might be uſeſſull to the Common-wealth ſome way or other, and come happily afterwards to an ability to pay. To regulate the buſineſſe of drain'd lands; which well manag'd, would tend very much both to enlarge and enrich my Quarters. To ſecure the Dominion of my Seas, the faireſt Flower of my Crowne, which is now almoſt quite loſt. To preſerve my Woods, whereof, if this courſe hold, there will hardly be found in ſome places enough to make a Tooth-pick. To ſettle the revenues, and ſupply the wants of my Crowne; for the wants of the Crowne, and the Grievances of the Subject have beene alwayes uſed to goe hand in hand in my Parliaments. And now, that my neighbour Princes (ſpecially *France* and *Spainne*) have of late yeares enhanc'd the revenue royall, at leaſt to the third part more than it was, it was a diſparagement to me, that my King ſhould not beare up in Equall proportion, and point of Greatneſſe this way, conſidering that he hath more of the Royall Stem to maintaine, than any of his Progenitors ever had. Laſtly, that they may ſettle a way to regulate all exorbitant fancies of noveliſts, in the

exercife of holy Religion : Where there is no obedience, fubordination, and reſtrictive Lawes to curb the changeable humours and extravagancies of men, there can be no Peace or Piety: if the fire be not kept within the tunnell of the Chimney, and that ſome be appointed to ſweep downe the Soot (which may be done otherwiſe than by ſhooting up of Muſkets) the whole Houſe will be in danger of burning.

Oh me, I fee the pangs of death affaile me, let ſome good body goe toll the bell ; And as one of my Kings, the night before he was ſlaine in *New-foreſt*, for the expiation of his fathers Sacriledge, did dreame that a cold winde did paſſe through his bowels; ſo methinks, I fee a bleak cold *Northerne* blaſt blowing upon me, which I feare will make an end of me: It is a miracle if I ſcape, 'tis onely the high hand of Providence can preſerve me. If I and my *Monarchy* miſcarry, I deſire that my Epitaph may be written (in regard I know him to have beene a long time not onely ſenſible, but a ſharer with me in point of ſuffering) by my dearly beloved Childe

James Howell.

Z

To

To the discerning Reader.

IF that with a well-weigh'd judgement observeth the passions of this Discourse, must needs conclude, that the Author (besides his own hard condition) hath a deepe sense of the common calamities of this Countrey in generall, which makes him breake out into such pathetic expressions. And because he might doe it with more freedom, and lesse presumption, he makes England her selfe to breath out his disordered passions. We know a Mother hath a prerogative by nature to speake home unto her children, and sometimes in a chiding way (though with teares in her eyes) to give them advice: The same doth England in this Discourse, but with all the indulgence and indifferency that may be to both parties. Therefore the Author humbly hopes, that no exception, much lesse any offence, will be taken at Her complaints, or Counsell.

J. H. English

FINIS.

the
bay
a
very
ex-
and
his
ma-
ing
he
nce
ber
be

To the discerning Reader.

I *hat with a well-weigh'd judgement observeth the passions of this Discourse, must needs conclude, that the Author (besides his owne hard condition) hath a deepe sense of the common calamities of this Countrey in generall, which makes him breake out into such pathetic expressions. And because he might doe it with more freedom, and lesse presumption, he makes England her selfe to know out his disordered passions. We know a Mother hath a prerogative by nature to speake home unto her children, and sometimes in a chiding way (though with teares in her eyes) to give them advice: The same doth England in this Discourse, but with all the indulgence and indifferency that may be to both parties. Therefore the Author humbly hopes, that no exception, much lesse any offence, will be taken at Her complaints, or Counsell.*

I. H. English

FINIS.



By the Queen's Order. Printed by the Queen's Printer.

RARE BOOK ROOM

